REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 3541

GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1912-1913

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle21tyle

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE,

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., L. L. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME XXI.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PRINTERS.
RICHMOND, VA.

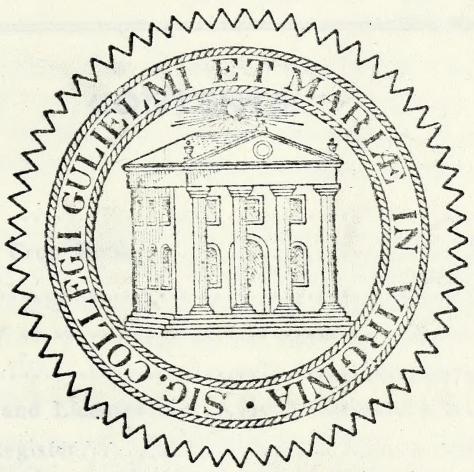
E
67
.97

Vol. XXI., No. 1. July, 1912

X 700602

William and Mary

College Quarterly



Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXI. JULY, 1912. No. 1.

CONTENTS.

Original Letters 1
Landon Carter's Crop Book 11
Tyler-Polk 21
Randolph Family 25
Bristow Wills 28
Marriage Bonds and Licenses 29
Minge Family Register 31
Genealogy of the Triplett Family 33
Johnson Family 44
Records of Hanover County 47
Notes from the "Virginia Gazette" 63
Degge Family Records 66
Ruins of Old Church at Arlington 67
Historical and Genealogical Notes 70
Book Reviews 72

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXI. JULY, 1912. NO. 1.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

GEN. WILLIAM F. GORDON TO THOMAS WALKER GILMER.

Washington 11th Decr. 1832.

Dear Gilmer

I have just recd your letter of the 9th Inst. Before this reaches you, you will have received the Presidents *proclamation*. It is a strong document. Its principles you will perceive are at war with all our opinions of state Power & the character of our Confederacy.

I greatly apprehend its effect will be very unfortunate & tends rather to aggravate than to heal the unhappy differences, which distract us. I fear it will entirely countervail the good effect of the very able & conciliatory message at the opening of the session, will imbolden the Tariff Party, who will make no concession & force the states into irreconciliable sections of interest & Hatred.

I hope I miscalculate, but I apprehend the worse. I will attend to your little collection. I will thank you to settle the amount I mentioned to you with Bramham & draw on me for the amount.

I promised George Carr it should be settled before I left the county. I did not expect that Bramham with whom the account was left would call on you, as I had no opportunity of telling him the arrangement made with you. I will advise you of any important movements here

sincerely & affectionately

yrs.

Wm F. Gordon

GEN. WILLIAM F. GORDON TO THOMAS WALKER GILMER.

Washington 14th Jan'y 1834.

Dear Sir

I have just received your letter of the 11th Inst. I have made the enquiry you request of Mr Marshall of Kentucky, he speaks of Mr E. H. Taylor as a gentleman of great respectability & considerable property that Mr Cox is a young man of Business & he knows no objection to him that what they would jointly undertake might be relied on.

Mr Calhoun yesterday delivered a most powerful speech in the senate; in our hour & a quarter it is said he covered ground that others would take many days to perform—a senator told me he had furnished materials for 8 speeches—a fine specimen of condensed & enlightened knowledge of his whole subject. You will see it in a few days.

Mr Cambreling is entitled to the floor to-day in the H. of R. The administration I think are in a waning majority in our house. Much depends on Va., her movements have already produced great consternation here. I hope she will play out the Game, and act up to her Character—the people of Va. will never justify any Executive assumption of power over their money—press your advantage—& leave the rest to heaven. The question of the recharter of the Bank is a different one. We must not, in reproving executive misrule, give a proclivity to the money *Power*—dangerous to the purity of our Institutions—this is a different question from the executive seizure of one of the Franchises of the Bank, in haste

Yr friend
Wm F. Gordon

WILLIAM C. RIVES TO THOMAS WALKER GILMER.

Paris, Aug. 24th, 1832.

My dear friend,

It gave me great pleasure to receive your very interesting letter of 6th June some three or four weeks ago; but being then

just on the point of setting out to England, to see something more of the land of our ancestors before my return to our own cherished home, I was compelled to defer the acknowledgement of it, till I came back here, which was only two or three days ago. I had already seen, with much satisfaction, your return into the public councils, to which I had always expected, as well as wished, that your destiny would soon bring you back. There was a fitness in it, every way, which could not permit you to resist the call of so many & such worthy friends; & the happy success of your negotiations at Washington, with their consequential results to yourself, will leave you less cause, in regard to your private interests, to regret this diversion of a few months from your professional pursuits. I most sincerely congratulate you upon the handome accession to your purse, as well as reputation, which your able & successful efforts in that mission have obtained for you. The continued rewards of talent & industry will give you more & more cause, I hope, to indulge those delightful visions of an easy & happy old age, which you have sketched with the true spirit of a grandsire. Tho' neither of us have yet attained that grade of paternal dignity, the number of *children* with which we are already surrounded admonishes both of us to look forward to a teeming posterity and it is the part of duty, no less than of wisdom to provide for them as well as we can. You will have heard that our brood is doubled since we have been here; & I really feel as if I should incur the just reproach of "worse than an infidel," if I did not hurry back home to go to work for them. We are now making our arrangements, as rapidly as we can, to return to our own beloved land, & hope to embark at Havre on the 1st of October. I need not say with what eagerness of hope & affection we look forward to meeting again with all our friends, whom absence has only served to endear to us the more. I hope we shall arrive at our homestead in time to afford me the gratification of taking you by the hand, & talking over all those themes of mutual interest, public & domestic, which the lapse of more than three long years will have accumulated, before you set out

for your winter quarters at Richmond. In the mean time, let us hope that the affairs of our country, of which you give me so interesting a sketch will, however darkened by unhappy divisions at the present moment, brighten into cheerfulness & peace under the smiles of an overruling providence, in whose decrees I cannot believe it will be permitted that the great experiment in our hands, on which the hopes of all mankind depend, shall fail of its final & perfect success. I am happy to hear that you have brought the concerns of the Loyal company so near to a close. So far as I have any interest in them, be assured that whatever may be the result an impartial & equitable settlement will be perfectly satisfactory to me, & I doubt not that, so far as depends on you, that result will be fully attained. Your account of the prosperity of our professional brethren, (by the bye your picture of Southall in his arm chair, awaiting the approach of his client, brought him bodily to my mind's eye), was particularly grateful to me. I beg you remember me most cordially to all of them. I hope they will not deny me a social place among them at our ancient *tribune,* if not the privilege of a brief, which, if I could make any hand at it, would also be very desirable.

Europe is now so tranquil, to the great annoyance of these modern Athenians, who live only by the excitement of something *new,* that I have no political intelligence to give you. Don Pedro gets along so *slowly* in the Peninsula, that we liberals are compelled to console ourselves with the hope that the usual correlative of *surely,* will bring him up in the end.

My wife joins me in most affectionate regards to Mrs. Gilmer & yourself & begging also to be cordially remembered to all other friends I must ask you to accept this hurried offering of ancient friendship, 'till I can renew to you in person the wideness of the sincerity with which I am very

Truly your's

W C Rives.

T. W. Gilmer Esq.,
Charlottesville,
Va.

WILLIAM C. RIVES TO THOMAS WALKER GILMER.

Fredericksburg Dec. 4th 1832.

My dear friend,

We are thus far, & all well, on our way home. I regret very much that I could not have arrived in time to have taken you by the hand before your departure from Richmond, & to have talked over with you all the events of the last four years, as well as the momentous interests of the present. Now I have but a moment to consult with you on a subject of personal concern to myself, as well as of public solicitude. I learn from various quarters that my name is spoken of for supplying Mr. Tazewell's place in the Senate. Such a mark of the confidence & remembrance of my native State could not but be, in the highest degree, gratifying to my feelings; & if I am again to enter the thorny path of public life, amid the difficulties of a crisis which seems to call on every man to contribute his mite, there is no post of duty, which could be assigned me, that I should like so much. At the same time, I should be sorry that my name should be brought before the Legislature at all, if there were reason to believe that any other would be more acceptable. I must, therefore, beg of you, as an ancient & tried friend, as well as my official representative to consult with such other kind friends, as I may have in the Legislature, as to what is prudent & right to be done. Whatever disposition of the matter shall be determined upon by them will be, in every respect, satisfactory to myself, as I have no feeling in the question apart from those high public interests of which they are the appointed guardians.

I write in great haste, in the confusion & bustle of a town, & have only time to add Mrs. Rives' cordial remembrances & our joint hope that we shall ere long have the pleasure of meeting you & yours under the snug shelter of our native mountains.

Your's most truly & sincerely

W C Rives.

T. W. Gilmer Esq.

JOHN TYLER TO GOV. JOHN FLOYD.

Union Tavern, June 16, 1831.

Dear Governor:

I called last night to see you but you were out and I was disappointed. I wanted to say to you that I had treated you badly on our private scores and by a confession of that fact obtain your pardon. The sickle is about to go into the best crop of wheat that I have seen in lower Virg[a] which will soon be got to market and then I will make a more suitable atonement for my past neglect.

I wanted to talk to you about the political world. Everything seems to be at odds—and events big with the fate of certain individuals are daily transpiring. But I have no information and very limited views. If you have any thing of interest do communicate it. Direct to Gloucester *via* York Town—or to Gloucester C[t] House. I have had two letters lately, one from Tazewell and another from Hayne—both full of speculations but that is all. What will Branch do? Will he notice this recent call of the Globe?

Botts addressed me the enclosed under the expectation that it would be shewn to you. I therefore submit it to you. I said to him that if you had resolved on conferring the appointment on Gilmer I could have nothing to do with it in any shape. If however that was not the case I would express my high respect for him to you and furnish the evidence of my good wishes in his behalf. I hereby acquit myself of this undertaking under the full belief that you have long since resolved upon your course in this particular. Do not consider me as interfering with your determination if formed as I have strong reasons to suspect it to be. I said so much to M[r] Botts, and added that I could only represent him to you in the event of M[r] Gilmer's being out of the question, for the reason that I had reason to believe you designed the place for him.

Can you not visit that distant region of your empire where

my abode is cast? You would make a whole household happy by it, and I will make you an unqualified promise to shew to you the most beautiful country in Virginia.

With the sincerest friendship

Yrs &c.

John Tyler.

Gov. Floyd.

JOHN TYLER TO GOV. JOHN FLOYD.

Washington Decr 4, 1832.

My Dear Sir:

I hasten to inform you of the proceedings of yesterday.* Tazewell's resignation devolved upon me the necessity of electing a President pro tem: The administration party selected Judge White as the candidate, and altho' I disliked the business of taking the Presiding officer from the State of Tennessee inasmuch as there was a strong prospect of Mr Calhoun's resignation, yet my esteem for the Judge caused me to conclude that we could not well do better than elect him, believing that if Calhoun resigned, he W. would consider the import and bearing of the provision in the Constitution which declares that the President and Vice President shall not come from the same State, and would (such is my confidence in his honesty) vacate the chair should he *Doubt* the propriety of his holding on. The opposition seemed at first to be at a loss what to do, but finally rallied in all their force on myself, so that the election was fairly placed in my own hands. To change my vote from White to any other would either have drawn in to my support the whole of my side of the house, or would have delayed the result until to day, when

* The resignation of L. W. Tazewell, who was President *pro tem* of the Senate, occurred in November, 1832. The Jackson party elected Hugh Lawson White over Mr. Tyler, who would not vote for all the administration measures. This honor, however, was conferred upon him in 1835.

Clayton or Miller, or Chambers who were momentarily expected, would have decided the contest. I felt the importance of the prize, but I did not suffer it to change my course. If I was *right* in voting for White at *first,* it was equally *right then,* and I persevered to the end. Thus have I conferred an office of high grade at any time—but one which may in the course of three months become the second office in the govt. and by contingency the first. What version the newspapers may give of this procedure I know not and I have therefore hastened to give you the true one.

While I have done my duty, the party with which I act have failed in theirs. At this time it was particularly important that a conciliatory course should have been pursued. The overture of the opposition should have been accepted and the unanimous vote of the Senate should have carried me into the chair. But I will draw no conclusions—no inferences. My pride consists in having conferred an appointment according to my judgment, and that that has been strong enough to enable me to resist all temptations. The message will be in to day and shall be sent you.

Yrs Truly

John Tyler

JOHN TYLER TO GOV. JOHN FLOYD.*

Washington January 10, 1833.

My Dear Sir:

I begin to be inspired with new hopes, since my return from home which took place two days ago. Immediately after the proclamation issued I conversed freely with Clay upon the condition of public affairs and the true glory which he had it in his power now to acquire. Upon his friends I urged similar suggestions, and I begin to flatter myself that they *have* not been

* This letter confirms what is stated in *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* Vol. I., 456-460, as to the agency of Mr. Tyler in adjusting the terms of the compromise tariff bill of 1833.

entirely disregarded. Know, in strict confidence, that *time* is now the chief stumbling block. The *principle* involved has appeared to me to be the main concern *with us.* We have borne the system for ten or 15 years in all its oppression—and having endured it when its burthens were heaviest, as they must necessarily have been in the infancy of the system, I have thought that that which constitutes the only ingredient worth any regard in the estimation of the manufacturer, *time,* is of little importance to us. To illustrate,—suppose a proposition to this effect. All acts to be repealed (tariff acts I mean) fortwith and a new law to be substituted with these or similar features. The duties on all unprotected articles forthwith to be abolished and on the protected a reduction of 5 or 10 p^{r}. c^{t}..—the duties on the protected to be abated 1/3 or 1/2 three years and an half hence and seven years hence all duties for protection to cease entirely and a general ad valorem to be substituted upon all importations—or in lieu of the abatement at the end of 3 1/2 years, things to remain untouched for seven years and then utterly to cease except for revenue. I want your aid in this important matter your opinions freely Consult *in the strictest confidence* with those around you and let me have your views. Bear in mind that the *principle* of protection is to be utterly abandoned—and the wound inflicted on the Constitution thereby to be healed. The Bill now before the House will probably pass that body. Its fate in the Senate is doubtful in the extreme. It lays a heavy hand on the manufacturer and in a great majority of instances annihilates him—woolens reduced from 60 to 20 p^{r}. cent. &c. &c. This single measure would excite the bitterest feelings in the hearts of the Eastern people. For them I feel simpathy as they were broken into the system by the act of 1824 and not 'til then—and when we talk of reconcilement and a restoration of peace, would it not be better to have a peace de facto and embrace in true brotherly affection. But what assurance have we that the Bill of the House, if it passes, will be permitted to stand. Besides the protective principle is preserved. Iron for example is scarcely touched. In

JOHN TYLER TO GOV. JOHN FLOYD.

Washington Jan. 22, 1833.

My Dr. Floyd:

Yesterday the Judiciary Committee of the Senate reported a Bill making provision to execute the laws—in other words a declaration of war against S. C. To day it will be read a second time and made the order of the day for some day next week. The whole land and naval force of the U. S. is thereby placed at the disposal of the President. So we go. The ultra federalists drive on these measures and Webster will be the great champion of the administration. They must come into the closest and most fraternal embrace. I dined at the Palace, yes, palace, a few days since, and found Mr W. there in all his glory. Every man in the country will soon come to see the true position of affairs. Have you recd two letters from me of late.

In haste yr

J. Tyler

LANDON CARTER'S CROP BOOK.

(*Continued from* QUARTERLY, XX., 285.)

LETTERS TO WASHINGTON.

Cleve, 27 October, 1796.

Dr Sir

Owing to my absence from home on the arrival of our weekly post, I did not receive your favor of the 17th inst untill the 24th at night. I immediately prepared a letter for continuance of the correspondence, you seemed to be willing to comply with. Upon a review of that Letter tho. I resolved to suppress it on acct of the subject: That was of a nature to involve too much of conjecture. Your well known character assures me that you wish only to tread upon established ground: Therefore the food of

JOHN TYLER TO GOV. JOHN FLOYD.

Washington Jan. 22, 1833.

My Dr. Floyd:

Yesterday the Judiciary Committee of the Senate reported a Bill making provision to execute the laws—in other words a declaration of war against S. C. To day it will be read a second time and made the order of the day for some day next week. The whole land and naval force of the U. S. is thereby placed at the disposal of the President. So we go. The ultra federalists drive on these measures and Webster will be the great champion of the administration. They must come into the closest and most fraternal embrace. I dined at the Palace, yes, palace, a few days since, and found Mr W. there in all his glory. Every man in the country will soon come to see the true position of affairs. Have you recd two letters from me of late.

In haste yr

J. Tyler

LANDON CARTER'S CROP BOOK.

(*Continued from* QUARTERLY, XX., 285.)

LETTERS TO WASHINGTON.

Cleve, 27 October, 1796.

Dr Sir

Owing to my absence from home on the arrival of our weekly post, I did not receive your favor of the 17th inst untill the 24th at night. I immediately prepared a letter for continuance of the correspondence, you seemed to be willing to comply with. Upon a review of that Letter tho. I resolved to suppress it on acct of the subject: That was of a nature to involve too much of conjecture. Your well known character assures me that you wish only to tread upon established ground: Therefore the food of

plants is too unascertained a subject, I imagine, to be acceptable.

I will for the present content myself with laying before you some experience, that I have had, in the course of crops best adapted to the restoration of the Lands: And I must request you to keep in view the *postulata* in my late Letter. I once wrote to a society in George Town in culpeper County; which was printed in the *Gazette* by Timothy Green, in Fredericksburg, 9th October 1794. *Extra,* that too would perhaps aid my letter, but I must request you to suppose me to have been free from those blunders, the Copyist, or printer, have stamped upon it; for it is by a false stop changed from my expression.

The rational conclusion from my *postulata* is, that cultivation under fit crops and proper method, will restore Land from a state of stirility to a pristine fertility. If earth is considered to enter into the composition of vegitable food, that is seen to circulate in the air; and a free divided state of the soil, under proper guards against heat, must be the most apt state for attracting matter so arrainged: And the same may be remarked of each matter that has ever been advocated as the chief agent in that business.

The mode of plowing I have pointed out; and you will see my choice of Crops in the publication alluded to, fully agreed as to fitness. I have chiefly now to express my favorite arrangement.

A naked fallow I deem to be destructive of the Land; and even when manured it is but a cross operation. I would practice fallow in preference to Indian Corn preparation; for small grain: but I would solicit shade, in aid to oblique plowing, to make my fallow conclusive to fertility. Indian pease is the growth I have adopted, not merely for its shade but as a moderate claimant from the earth, by means of its direct down root, and because it occasions a profuse tendency to it, of such aerial matters as lead to fructify the earth: For the plant strongly attracts from the air. To make this draft the more copious, it will perhaps occur to you that there must be a crowd of them together, for collectiveness is not in this case, as two to three but as two to four. On

account of those Ideas I never sow them broad: I should thereby single the Peas, and loose the benefit of plowing thro' the season: Leaving the soil to grow compact, and in a level position, which reduces the surface, that presents to the air, to the least possible extent. I plant the pease 12, 15, or even 20, in a place—say in furrows three feet apart and 12, to 30, inches in the step tho' I have it in contemplation to put in future 10, and only one foot in the step; and when I plow them, the mould board always directs the cast to a ridge in the middle; so that the peas will ultimately stand on a little ridge; and I plow so close as even to start them and press them over. Let not this alarm the Farmer; for the plant sustains so much from the air, that it never flags for so rude a push; but gathers vigor from the near approach of the air to its roots: Nor can they suffer injury from a crowded state, for the same reason; but rather acquire accumulated supplies by the association. My Letter grows long and the continuation of the subject must be deferred.

I am equally with you convinced of the utility of Societies toward the promotion of any science; and should exult to find an establishment of that kind, under congenial auspices, in some way practicable: [a word undecipherable] myself, and under a consequent want of influence, any attempt by me to set such a thing on foot would of course be fruitless: therefore has not been at all aimed at on my part: But I willingly would follow though I cannot lead.

I am Dear Sir with every sentiment of esteem and respect for you and for your relative regards,

Your most obedient and very humble Servant

Landon Carter

P. S.—As possibly you may not come at once to the *Gazette* and it may be necessary for the better understanding my purpose I have enclosed you one from my File—to be returned.

Beginning Letter in ans^wr to sundry Queries put by President Geo. Washington in a letter 8 Nov^br 96.

Cleve, 29 Nov^br 1796.

My dear Sir

Your Queries are very apt ones, and I regret my inability to answer some of them so satisfactorily as I could wish, and you might reasonably expect: Arising from my whole life being recluse, and the early part wrapt in contemplation.

Although I wrote in 1794, I had only began the practice in the year my publication alluded to, supposing myself fixed with a person capable of conducting the business: It was to his skill I owed the success of that experiment. That person, a Scotchman, could not make the slaves exert themselves to modern labor: so that my whole number, under him, were competent only to a small concern: he required wages that nothing less than my whole could pay, and the experiment ceased for some years. Each one that succeeded him had still his failing; and added to that, were unfit for abstract execution; so that I was forced to suffer them to jog on in the old way.

I had such conviction, that I was willing, under a spirited agent still to embark my all; and my anxiety for such an one led me through a quick rotation: but my ignorance of mankind has repeatedly misguided my choice. In the year I wrote, and under an equally bungling succession, I often ventured considerably, and the issue has, each time that I tried, confirmed my theory as far as related to the ensuing crop: Even the peas I gathered served to pay me for the labor bestowed upon that preparation for small grain; leaving it a nett Crop.

Harassed thus by frequent disappointment, I resolved to strike out another plan: and choosing out two of the most confidential of my slaves, I fixed them off with a small farm each; under some pecuniary influence. This scheme has operated during one crop; and tho' the full vigour of industry has not been put forth, owing to all around being idle under an indifferent Overseer: yet the venture does not set so much at stake, and a continuance,

bound as they are to follow my directions, will serve to exemplify in the effects on the soil.

Although the narrative, given above, does not afford the expected information, in answer to your 4 first queries; yet I hope it will serve to wave them, without shaking your confidence in the Theory. I will flatter myself too; that the Philanthropic eagerness to communicate a supposed good, will not devote me to that oblivion, to which the vain speculatist is so properly consigned. The experience of every countryman, tho' he has been hitherto unconscious of the end, will prove the good I advocate to be more than imaginary. Every man who has planted Peas, in the small household way, will tell you of the amendment of the Land; I will adduce one among the many informants, who have reported those effects to me, as an instance to found some farther argument upon.

A person who has spent a long life in the service of a wealthy Man, and is looked up to with a kind of veneration by the sons, may well be admitted for authenticity. This Gentleman informs me that he once cleared a field, in the middle of which was so poor a glade, that he deemed it unfit to produce any Crop: Not willing to leave it in a rude state, and to avoid a slovenly appearance, he resolved to plant it in Peas. He continued the crop for ten successive years; and at the end of that took off a valuable one of Tobacco.

Some Persons suppose that this extraordinary effect is brought about by the falling of the vine upon the land. But I think so very small quantity of vegetable matter, can scarcely be supposed that competent agent; without imputing to it the magical effects of a Talisman. The closer fermentation be confined the greater proportion of the Volatile matter of Vegitable food may be expected: Therefore that which it is known to undergo in the animal stomach, produces the most efficient manure. The fallen vine lies the most possible, open to the sun and air; the fermentation is the slowest, continuing the whole time in which it decays; the time of evaporation which is during clear weather, bears a great

proportion to the rain that falls; it may be then concluded that a very small quantity of the emitted matter sinks into the earth: if therefore the vine falling upon the Land, does work the end obtained from the Peas crop, it must operate in a manner resembling the royal touch for the King's Evil. Should it be contended that the vine protects the Land in the winter; I will join issue there with full conviction; but I, judging that bad economy, will prefer another kind of covering, which will be found to have the advantage for being a closer one. I will carry my vine into my Farm yard. It is excellent food for Cattle and will render a better manure. I will place, in the room of that vine, a growth of grain spread close over, to shelter from cold and heats alternate operations: By this husbandry the Land is still employ'd, & still improving.

I will divide the topic, to arise from your queries into various letters; with a view to avoid tediousness, as well as to induce a longer intermission in your part of the Correspondence: Being aware of your present, intricate, avocations I wish to give you as few occasions to bestow your attentions on me as possible: The Letters I shall now write to you, containing the connecting train, will be by you, to be taken up in your hours of relaxation: You will at some future day honor the author of them with your notice, when your convenience will better suit with your indulgence. In the meantime I hope you will consider me

Your faithfull wellwisher &
most respectfull Hmble Servt

Landon Carter.

2d Letter to the queries.

Sabine Hall, 13 Decr 96.

My dear Sir

There is much time escaped since I commenced my replies to your queries, 29th ulmo, owing to my being upon a party to visit this place, the season having waned that from Day to Day: I am now fixed here and shall with pleasure take up the subject.

Your 5th query would properly belong to the last letter, on acct of that confused management which has ever affected me: I will only observe that the reports of the partial Cultivators, I have conferred with, answer your question in the Affirmative. It must be remarked upon the nature of stiff Lands, and upon that of the Pease, this Crop will probably be less certain, for the plant delights in a dry Air, & such quality'd Earth generating too readily, the contrary State. Pardon me if I appear tedious, for I must urge upon you that it is not the Crop of Pease wh. constitutes the Farmer's object. The friendly preparation for the succeeding Crops of small grain & the ultimate improvemt to the Soil, make up a full inducemt for the culture, should he but obtain a stack of Hay, to add to his other gains. If perchance he meets a suitable concurrence in the season, and a Crop of Pulse comes in, he will write with improvemt, excess of profit on his Labor. To conclude the answer to that 5th quere, I take occasion to mentn; that the pease, & the Culture, are equally congenial to the Stiff, as they are to the light Soils; effecting that happy medium, so desirable in every undertaking, by compacting the latter, & by opening the former; both to fitness for vegitable demands.

In your 6th quere you ask my method of planting the Pease? I have yet had no experience in the Drill, but have hitherto used the tedious way of dropping by hand; not prompted thereto by reason, but a necessity which in itself is too disinteresting to be here recited. The tediousness of doing it by hand consists in the business being done by three motions; first, laying of with the Plow, then dropping the Pease, and last, dragging over the Harrow to cover them. All this may be effected at a single stroke wth a Drill, of a very simple structure: and I trust I shall be able to adopt the plan in future; and dismiss that flush Harrowing.

Your 7th quere asks that the sort of Pease prefered? I am fond of the small black eye, for a two fold reason; They do not run so soon, & ripen together pretty well. True the Gent Pease have the latter quality in a superior degree; but they are slower,

& not so productive. The demand being chiefly for the W. India markett, the Black eye is mostly called for, and is the election of the Trader: Tho for the Madeira markett, the Gent., or the Calavance, is the best adapted. The other kinds, the Ram's horn in particular are not so well suited to sea Carriage; being more apt to swell; the more the pulse is spread over with color, the less they please the consumer.

I have just now acquired a few of a kind which I conceive will prove useful in my arrangement; not for a market Crop, but for a covering to my Corn field which, I wish not to sow in Small grain. This Pea takes its name from a Person in the county of Gloucester, who has long cultivated it, one Yetman. Planted in the g. corn they are so slow to run that they do not intertwine so long as the Corn requires cultivation; & once beginning they proceed, with haste, to spread a matter covering over the ground, at the common Cornfield distance. I will leave for others, to give the more pompous description of the excellencies of this growth; being beyond the pitch of my own Credulity.

To your 8th quere, relating to the saleableness of that article, I have to acquaint y'o that my first Crop of Pease met with a very slow Markett. The Trader has been accustomed to such partial supplies, that no object was formed. The price was then 3/6. My subsequent sales have been 4/—4/6— & 5/— and I am now led to expect 6/. The Estimate of the value of the Pease has been uniformly, at a rate exceeding that of Corn; I therefore suppose the probable advance of the one will mount the other even above the rate of 6/o.

To the 9th quere—To purchasing them at large you will have little chance of obtaining a chosen sort, nevertheless, I would first recommend an enquery to be made in the neighborhood of Mt Vernon, on cot of better suiting your convenience. If any person, near your Farm, can accommodate your choice, it will save you some trouble; but as yr agent may probably be able to procure a vessell, from the River Potomac round to Rappahannock; you

shall, as a sure resource, be supplied from Cleve. You will be pleased to direct him to write me your determination, and when I give him notice of the pease being ready, to give his order to such vessell. The quantity necessary I judge to be a bushel to the acre which may be profitably spent in seeding so much ground.

I am with true Esteem & great rcp^{t}

Y^{r} very Ob^{t} & mo honble serv^{t}

L C

Sabine Hall

Dec. 18, 1796.

Dear Sir

Without farther preface I will proceed to answer y^{r} 10th quere, as to the period to be prefered for planting the Pease, which will equally be a reply to the 11th, as they hinge very much together. A Field which was planted, in the year 1794, on the 19th to 21st May, were pulled up about the same time in August. The season warm & pretty dry. I was absent from home so long in the summer of that year, as to be unable to fix any accurate observation, as to the state in which they were pulled up; or the exact kind of weather. It was done under the direction of a Person, whose judgment, as to the fitness for harvest, had my confidence; so I suppose he was not premature. My remarks on the Pease, as they progressed, noted the time of their beginning to run, to be about 43 days from the sowing. From this scale a Person may accommodate his planting to his wish, as to the season he chooses to sow his small grain; taking into account omewhere near about to sow his small grain; taking into account somewhere near about ten days, for winding the Vine & Pod to a state suited to the stack. Seasons diversify the progress of the Pease and cool weather in May, prooves a tardy influence—so that the object to anticipate the harvest by puting them in the ground early in May, will probably exhibit the end defeated by the means. Upon the whole I would advise you to adopt the middle of May, for your

planting season, in your first Essay. I will close the subject of your 10th & 11th queries with a reference, in respect to their fitness for harvest, to the 5th Paragraph in my sketch, in the Gazzette; which shows that you need not wait, if you otherwise wish, untill the Pease are all dry: If those which are yet green, are but formed in the Pods, the succulance of the Vine &c. will sustain the grain, till they gradually dry, without any shriveling, to a perfect looking pea, howsoever small.

My answer to your 12th quere will explain the error in the Gazzette, which gave rise to the 13th, and taking them both together, I will proceed. In the Crop, alluded to in my publication, I bestowed a single ploughing; and that was done at the "critical time of running," not of *sunning,* as the Printer has expressed it. When I came forward to communicate my incipient Practice, founded upon long investigated Theory, for the supposed good of my fellow Men, I could but leave the door open to subsequent Experience. Farther application of my *postulata* to the practice, has induced the change in my mode of ploughing, in any light ground; I can thereby throw up a better Ridge, to effect the purpose of presenting more surface to the influence of the Air: I therefore do now direct the cast from the Pease. It is probable that this method may be objectionable in stiff grounds, by admitting the water, that falls, too near to the roots; which may possibly injure them—this tho I lay down only as a possible case, as a Beacon before you, for I have no experience in that kind of ploughing in such land. Both ways lie open to my Readers to be as adapted to circumstances: Both are good, in even light Land, and I have great reason to hope the Tryall will give the adopters of my Plan, in either way, the satisfaction of uniting profit with improvement. My new way of ploughing had for some object, the purpose of preventing the grass growing among the pease, supposing the latter capable of growing by means of its Tap root, & its aerial pasture, where the former cannot sustain, owing to its spreading roots, and dependencies upon the soil. The productiveness of grass, from whatever cause, will

certainly induce an occasion for more plowing; but the period of the running is too short to admit of great increase in that way; for when the Vine spreads over the ground, it curbs the annual growth, except the Careless & Jamestown weeds here & there, which you may recollect my publication appropriated some indifferent hands to pull up. Early planting will stretch that period beyond 43 days and June planting, in a warm dry summer, as was the case in the Crop my publication aluded to, I presume will shorten it; so that you will discover that the labor in plowing will vary with circumstances: The most tho' will be found to be short of that which is required to cultivate the I. Corn, as one is to two; and not exceeding even a Common summer fallow.

I will here take my leave for this time, and reserve your last quere for the subject of another letter; as I believe it will, with all its relations, be extensive enough to employ one sufficiently long to be read at one time. In the mean time I am Dear Sir with unfeigned esteem

Y^r^ very Resp^l^ & mo: Hmble serv^t^

L C

TYLER—POLK.

Communicated by MRS. ROSALIND ENGLISH WALLING.*

John Scrogin, Somerset County, Maryland, born 1743. Son of Joseph and Sarah Caldwell. Married Eunice Polk from Robert and Magdalene Polk. Their son Joseph had John H., of Bruceville, Indiana, who married Lusinda Bruce. Her mother

---

* Mrs. Walling and Capt. William Eastin English, of Indianapolis, are the only children of the late Hon. William Hayden English, and Mardulia E. Jackson, of Virginia, who descended from Francis Jackson and Sally Tyler, of Prince William county. Francis Jackson was the son of Samuel Jackson.

was Sally Polk, daughter of Capt. Charles Polk and Delilah Tyler. Delilah Tyler was daughter of Edward Tyler (from Robert of Maryland, 1663), who went from Maryland to Virginia about 1719 and to Kentucky with George Rogers Clark. He located at Tyler Settlement (Jeffersontown), near Louisville, Kentucky.

Charles Polk went to Kentucky from Virginia (1779). He was Captain of a Company and commanded a fort on Simpson Creek, Kentucky. His wife and children were taken by Indians and one, Charles, Jr., was born in captivity in 1783. They were ransomed in about one year. Sally was born in 1780.

William H. English descends from John Scrogin (of Somerset County, Maryland); sister, Mary Scrogin, born 1745, who married first Captain Revel Wharton, killed by British in Revolutionary War, and had Sarah Wharton, who married Elisha English. She married, second, Daniel Boone's brother, perhaps George, in 1790, who was killed almost immediately in border warfare. (From Tyler, English, Scrogin and Polk records.)

TYLER—MONROE.

Charles Tyler, of Westmoreland County, on record 1690, will 1723; wife, Jane (married second, Wm. Woffendale). Children: Charles, Ben, Joseph and William; possible daughter, Christian, married to her cousin, Andrew Monroe third (Andrew second, Andrew first).

Charles may have married Susanna Monroe, daughter of Andrew Monroe second (Andrew first).

Joseph died unmarried, will 1737 mentions sister Christian Monroe and cousins Elinor, Sarah, Spence and Andrew Monroe. He was security with Andrew Monroe, gent., when Christian Monroe administered upon her husband's estate, 1735, Nov. 25th.

Andrew Monroe first came to Westmoreland, Va., from Mary-

land (land record in Virginia, 1652.) Chas. Tyler may have come from Maryland also, and at about the same time. Andrew Monroe, first, married Elizabeth and had Andrew second; Elizabeth, married Bunch Roe; Susan; George and William. Andrew second, married Elinor Spence, daughter of Patrick Spence, and had Andrew third, married Christian Tyler; and Susanna, married three times: First, Wm. Linton, and had two sons, the younger, John,[5] (John Linton, recorded in Prince William, 1750; younger son of William). Second, Mr. Tyler (Charles[5]) had two sons, John and Captain Charles. Third, Captain Ben Grayson, and had four children.

Susanna Monroe and her husband, ~~John~~ Tyler, went from Westmoreland Co. to Loudoun in 1700 (Tyler Record). (Loudoun was formed in 1757; Fairfax, 1742; Prince William, 1730; Stafford, 1675, from Westmoreland. The county must have been Stafford, finally Loudoun.)

They had two sons, John of Prince William, and Captain Charles of Cameron Parish, Loudoun Co.

Capt. Charles married Ann Moore and had children:

John of Loudoun, William of Kentucky, Charles of Kentucky, Ben of North Carolina, Spence, Susanna and Anne. Charles, Ben and Spence were under sixteen when their mother's will was made, 1769. Capt. Charles Tyler's estate was appraised, 1768.

John, of Loudoun, married Miss Mushet, of Maryland.

Emund A. Tyler, of Aldie, Loudoun Co., and Miss Alice Maude Ewell (author of "A Long Time Ago," etc.) of Hickory Grove, Prince William County, Va., descend from this John and Miss Mushet.

The Tyler record makes John the husband of Susanna Monroe and states that he was her first husband, Rev. Grayson her second, and Little her third.

W. I. Tyler Brigham confuses Ann Moore with Susanna Monroe.

John, of Prince William, son of Susanna Monroe and Charles (or John) Tyler. This John may have had John, estate inven-

toried 1792; William, will, 1793; Charles, brother to Wm., living 1793; Sally, wife of Francis Jackson, dead in 1781; Ben, married in 1764, all known to be in Prince William, except Charles.

John, estate inventoried 1792. Children: Wm., George-Gray, Charles and Sally. They married as follows: Charles, Sally Brown, of Maryland; William, Margaret Webb; George-Gray, Cecilia Ann Campbell; Sally, John Linton; Nathaniel, soldier of Revolution, never married, and Mary. John's (of Prince William County) widow, Margaret, made a deed, 1793, with children, Charles, William, George, Mary and Sarah.

Ben made a marriage contract with Mary, widow of George Foote, 1764, in Prince William County.

Charles, mentioned in his brother's will, 1793, daughters Nancy and Jenny.

A Charles, 1776-84, Fairfax County.

A Charles, 1780, Henrico County.

A Charles Tyler, in Amherst County, 1783.

A Charles sold land in Fauquier to William Grigsby, 1812. Wife, Christian. He went to Alexandria.

William, will, 1793; wife, Sarah, daughter Nellie. Middleton Tileth, son-in-law George Tilleth, grand-daughter Sallie Tilleth, sister Sallie Manuel, brother Charles, and his daughters, Nancy and Jenny. Executors, Stephen Howison, Alexander Lithgow and John Lawson. Witnesses: Richard and Rebecka Wroe, Elizabeth Jackson, William Fielder.

Sally Tyler Jackson died between 1778 and 1781. Her oldest daughter Jane married William Fielder. Another daughter was Elizabeth Jackson.

The Tyler-Jacksons intermarried with the Howisons (Stephen and Henry). Admiral H. L. Howison, New York; Edw. Tyler Howison, Philadelphia; Mrs. A. K. Parris and Miss Howison, of Washington. Capt. Andrew Jackson Howison, of Toledo, and the late Captain J. W. Howison, of Baltimore, are their descendants.

Elizabeth Monroe, daughter of Andrew first, married Bunch Roe. Richard and Rebecka Wroe were probably from her.

Alexander Lithgow may have been related to the Tylers. He and Cleon Moore, of Fairfax County, were associated with Eleanor Tyler, when she made a marriage bond with Matthew Harrison, 1783, in Prince William Co. The witnesses were John Linton, Mary Tyler and Colin Campbell. John Linton and Mary Tyler were no doubt relations, and Colin Campbell connected by marriage. Susanna Monroe married William Linton, and Charles Tyler, and there were three later Linton-Tyler marriages. Sally, daughter of John Tyler, married John Linton; Marion, daughter of William Tyler, married William Linton; Francis Tyler's daughter, Sarah Elizabeth, married ——— Linton. Captain Charles Tyler married Ann Moore and George Gray Tyler married Cecilia Ann Campbell.

Andrew Jackson Howison was not named for the President, but for John *Andrew* Jackson, a relative of the Jackson Tylers.

RANDOLPH FAMILY.

REPORT OF ISAAC G. BATES.

Communicated by MISS M. RANDOLPH, Ruxton, Baltimore County, Maryland.

This is to report the result of my investigations. First as to *Sir John Randolph*. He was admitted to Gray's *Inn* (*my own Inn*) in *1715*. There is a record of this in the Gray's Inn Admission Register, folio 1401, as follows: "1715, May 17: John Randolph of Virginia, gent." He was *called* to the Bar in 1717, an entry in the Pension Book of Gray's Inn running: "Pension 25th Nov. 1717:—John Randolph called to the Bar by the favour of the Bench." By the favor of the Bench means in all probability that for some reason he may have been excepted from a fuller attendance. Pension is the name (still used) given to a meeting of the Benches, or governing body, of Gray's Inn, at which they transact their business. I saw this entry of Sir John

Randolph's call in the original record this morning at Gray's Inn. These have recently been published (called the Pension Book of Gray's Inn, edited for the Society by R. T. Fletcher) in 2 vols., and copies of portions of the records of the Society illustrating the transactions of Gray's Inn in the past. Vol. I (published 1901) has an historical introduction and has records of the years 1569-1669, while Vol. II (published 1910) covers the period 1669-1800, and mentions Sir John's call on p. 170 in the same words which I have quoted from the original above. Being a member of Gray's Inn, I think that I can get 2 vols. (which are large, well got-up books) for 10s. 6d., and perhaps can get the second volume separately. In the historical introduction to Sir John Randolph's Reports it is stated (Vol. I, p. 228) that he studied at the Temple also. The obituary notice of Sir John in the *Virginia Gazette* of March 11, 1737, which is given in the introduction to the reports, states this too, but it is incorrect. Sir John was, as I have ascertained, neither a member of the Inner nor of the Middle Temple, but only of *Gray's Inn.*

Now with regard to Peyton Randolph. On page 139 of Barton's introduction to Sir John's Reports, and in other works such as Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, and the latest edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, there are accounts of his having studied at the Inner Temple. But these are wrong. Neither he nor his brother John was at the Inner Temple. I have verified this by enquiries there. They were members of the *Middle* Temple.

Peyton was admitted there *October 13, 1739,* and was *called* to the Bar *February 10, 1743.* A short notice, of seven or eight lines, of Peyton giving these and a few other facts (such as his appointment as King's attorney, his presidency of the Continental Congress, and his death) is to be found in a book called Hutchinson's Catalogue of Notable Middle Templars (published in 1902 at about 10s.). John's name does not occur in this book, but there is an entry in the Admission Register of a *John Randolph* having been *admitted* to the Middle Temple in *1745.* I

have not yet found out the exact date of his call (which would in the ordinary course of things have been three or four years after his admission), but a search will be made in the records of the Inn. There is a book called "Middle Temple Records," by Hopwood (published in 1903 at about 10s). This does not mention either Peyton or John, as it deals in a rather general way with the various records of the Society and serves as a kind of historical introduction to a bigger work called Minutes of Parliament of the Middle Temple, edited by Hopwood, in 4 vols. The word "Parliament" was used by the Middle Temple of the meeting of the Benchers there, just like "Pension" at Gray's Inn. These "Minutes" are just like the Pension Book of Gray's Inn which I described in the earlier part of my letter. As they have only been brought down by the editor to 1703, they do not, of course, mention either Peyton or John's name. They, however, illustrate the history of the Middle Temple in the past, and, like the Pension Book of Gray's Inn, give an account of the early history and origin and idea of the life, custom and financial accounts of the Inn. They are four big volumes, and could, I think, be obtained by me through a friend of mine in the Middle Temple for about £1. There has also been recently issued a reprint of another work which was originally published in 1733 for the use of the Treasurer of that date, called Master Worsley's Book dealing with the constitution, customs and usages of the Middle Temple. This reprint has been edited with a modern introduction by A. R. Tugpen. It was published in 1910, but I do not know its cost. The Pension Book of Gray's Inn and the Minutes of Parliament of the Middle Temple are charged for to the ordinary public at twice the prices I mentioned in the case of each, so that if you or the Williams wanted any of them at any time I think I can get them at the low rates. The search for the date of John's call at the Middle Temple will probably take a little time, as so many records have to be gone through and a mass of details sifted, but I will let you know as soon as I have it.

(Signed) ISAAC G. BATES.

56 Blenheim Hardens,
Willesden Green, N. W.,
August 25th.

Dear Miss Randolph:

I have now had the date of John Randolph's "call" ascertained. It was Febr. 9th, 1749, as you will see by the enclosed paper which is an extract made by the chief clerk in the Middle Temple Treasurer's Office from the records. You will notice the old expression "Island of Virginia" in John Randolph's description. My first letter gave you the extracts from the Gray's Inn records relating to Sir John Randolph, so that you now have the full particulars of your three ancestors. The search for them has interested me very much, and I am glad that I can claim Sir John for Gray's Inn.

With my best wishes to Miss Boone and yourself, I am,

Yours very sincerely,

(Sgd) Isaac G. Bates.

The enclosed crest is that of the Middle Temple.

MIDDLE TEMPLE.

Randolph, Peyton—second son of John Randolph, of Virginia, America. Knight:
Admd: 13 Oct., 1739.
Called: 10 Feby, 1743.

Randolph, John—third son of John Randolph, of the Island of Virginia, America. Knight. Dec'd.
Admd: 8 April, 1745.
Called: 9 Feby, 1749.

(Sgd) F. F. Rowe,
24 Augt., 1911.

BRISTOW WILLS IN THE BRITISH RECORD OFFICE, LONDON.

For *Bristow* see QUARTERLY, II., 28, 163, 233.

Eedes 166.

1706 August 10. I Robert Bristow Junr of London Esq. Mentions property let to George Asser Esq in parishes of North &

South Shewbery in the hundred of Rochford, C° Essex; in Southampton & Sessex. Children Robert, Katherine, Averilla, Elizabeth, Anne, Frances, William, John, & Rebecca. Executors: My father Robert Bristow, wife Catherine Bristow, son Robert Bristow. Proved at London 29 Aug: 1706.

Bristow, Thomas, Bucks. 1709 Lane 49.
Bristow, R^d, Lond: 1709 Lane 66.
Bristow, Timothy, Pts. 1709 Lane 237.
Bristow, Robt, Lond: 1707 Poley 275.

Poley 275.

1706, Sept: 20. I Robert Bristow of the parish of Gabriel, Fenchurch S^t, London, Merchant. To my grandson Robt Bristow & the heirs of his body, all my lands tenements & estate both real and personal in Virginia & all debts owing to me in Virginia, charged nevertheless with the payment of all such debts as I shall owe to any person, at the time of my decease in Virginia, and for default of such issue I devise the same to my grandson Wm Bristow & his heirs & failing then to my grandson John Bristow. Codicil 3 April 1707.

Proved at London 29 Nov: 1707 by Catherine Bristow. Proved again 21 March 1743 by Jno. Bristow one of the grandsons, to whom admon was granted.

(N. B. This will mentions "my son Robert lately deceased." See Eedes 166.)

MARRIAGE BONDS AND LICENSES.

Fauquier County Marriage Bonds:

Tyler Waugh & Mary Crump, Aug. 23, 1773.
Hugh Bradley & Celia Bashaw, Aug. 4, 1781.
John Taylor & Catherine Taliaferro Buckner, Nov. 22, 1790.

Mecklenburg County Licenses:

John Hyde & Anne Walton, 12 Feb. 1787.
Theod: Bland Ruffin & Susanna Ruffin, Jany, 1788.
Henry Ashton & Elizabeth Watts, 14 March, 1788.
Mark Alexander & Lucy Bugg, May, 1789.
Freeman Walker & Polly Toone (?), 14 July, 1789.

Henrico County Licenses:

Acco^{t} of Lycenses returned to Town this 25th of 7^{ber}, 1682, viz:
John Morton for marryage with Joane Anes wido.
Wm. Holden for marryage with ye daughter of John Burton.
John Coxe, Sen. marryage with Mary Kennon.
Lycenses granted ye 2d Oct. 1685:
Mr. Thomas Farrar for marryinge with Mrs. Katherine Perrin ye younger.
John Cocke for marryinge with Mary Davis.
John Steward for marryinge with Susanna Burton.
Thomas Cast for marryinge with Dorothy Thomas.

Loudon County Licences:

Willis Brent & Emsay Hansford, April 3, 1804.
Travers George & Esther Sinclair, Jan. 3d, 1804.
David Goodin & Susanna Smallwood, Sept. 5, 1799.
William Gooding & Lucretia Smallwood, Mch. 17, 1802.
John W. A. Clark & Margaret O'Neil, Aug. 8, 1803.
Isaac Cargill & Martha Goodwin, Jany 29, 1805.
Patrick Hume Douglas & Evelyn Byrd Lee, 1806.
Westwood T. Mason & Anne Noland, Jan. 20, 1806.
William Goodwin & Sally Myers, July 21, 1806.
Simon Pearson & Elizabeth Ellis, Jany 26, 1806.
David Gooding & Anne Birdsall, Oct. 27, 1806.
John Ashton & Sarah Burgoin, Jan. 16, 1808.
John Newton & Harriet M^{c}lub, Jany 21, 1808.
Dolphin Drew & Abigail Hicks, Mch. 11, 1811.
William Harper & Mary T. Newton.
Minor Reid & Betsy H. Marshall.
Ambrose Madison & Rachel Fulton, May 11, 1814.

MINGE FAMILY REGISTER.

This record was taken from the Family Bible and was communicated by

MINGE WILKINS, ESQ., Selma, Ala.

John Minge and Sarah were married June 6th, 1795, at Richmond, Va. Issue:

John Minge, "M. D.," born Sept. 10th, 1796.
Wm Henry, born Dec. 3d, 1797.
Collier Harrison, born Nov. 17th, 1799.
Benjamin Carter, born Aug. 20th, 1801.
Christiana, born Feby 1st, 1803.
Elizabeth Harrison, born Apl 7th, 1804.
Geo. Wm Hunt, } Twins, born Nov. 10th, 1805.
Anna Mercer, }
James, born May 7th, 1807.
Anna Mercer, born Jany 19th, 1809.
David, born Dec. 16th, 1811.

Sarah Minge, wife of John, died Feby 27th, 1812, in the 42d year of her age, lamented by all who knew her.

John, "M. D.," son of John and Sarah, was married to Mary Griffin Adams in Richmond, Va., March 9th, 1820, and had issue:

John, born Feby 11th, 1822.
Margaret Adams, born Aug. 20th, 1824.
Wm Henry, born Aug. 2d, 1827.
Sally Harrison Steward, born Aug. 9th, 1829.
Mary Griffin, born Sept. 6th, 1832.

John above died in Alabama, March 10th, 1858, and is buried at St. Micheals near Faunsdale, Ala.

Margaret Adams married Richard A. Wilkins, of Brunswick Co., Va., Jany 18th, 1847.

Wm Henry died October following his birth.

Sally Harrison Steward married Capt. Geo. E. Pickett, of U. S. Army, Jan. 28th, 1851, at residence of Col. R. A. Wilkins, Franklin, La., and died at Fort Gates (U. S. Army post), Texas,

with her first born, and is buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery, Richmond, Va., in Col. Robert Pickett's section or lot.

Mary Griffin died Oct. 17th, 1853, at Point Clear, Ala., of yellow fever, and is buried in Richmond in her grandparents lot (Dr. Jno. Adams).

Wm. Henry, son of *John and Sarah,* died unmarried, Feby 25th, 1841.

Collier married *Miss A. M. Ladd,* moved to Mobile, Ala., and was a merchant and collector of the port at one time, both he and his wife died there, and are buried at St. Michael's, near Faunsdale, Ala.

Benjamin Carter married *Miss Jane Atkinson,* of Dinwiddie County, Va.

Christiana died March following her birth.

Elizabeth Harrison married *Hugh Nelson,* of Petersburg, Va.

Anna Mercer, twin to Geo. Hunt, *died an infant.*

Geo. Wm. Hunt, twin to Anna Mercer, married *Mary Howel Harrison,* and moved to Marengo County, Ala., 1835; both died there and are buried at St. Michael's.

James died in Charles City Co., Va., *unmarried.*

Anna Mercer married *David Dunlop,* of Petersburg; both died and are buried there.

David married *Miss Elvira Adams,* daughter of *Dr. John Adams,* of *Richmond,* and moved to Marengo County, Ala., 1835, and are buried at *St. Michael's.*

John Minge, who married *Sarah Harrison* was son of *David Minge, of Charles City County, Va.;* buried at *Brandon, James River.*

Sarah Harrison, who married *Jno Minge,* was youngest daughter of *Benjamin Harrison,* signer, and *sister* of *Wm. H. Harrison,* pt. U. S. *John Minge,* the husband of *Sarah Harrison, married the 2d time* the *widow* of *W. H. Lightfoot* of *Sandy Point,* Charles City Co., Va., and had one *daughter* who married *Robert B. Bolling,* of *Petersburg, Va.,* and have many children, mostly sons.

John Minge, "M. D.," son of John, ——— David, died at Hillmans, Charles City Co., Va., Jany 23d, 1871; aged 75 years. Buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery, Richmond, Va.

Mary Griffins, his wife, died at Hillmans, June 24th, 1869, and is buried beside her husband.

Margaret Adams, wife of R. A. Wilkins, died in Birmingham, Ala., Jany 1st, 1895. Her husband, R. A. Wilkins, died in Selma, Ala., April 27th, 1877, and both buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Selma, Ala.

Issue of R. A. Wilkins and Margaret Adams Minge:

Born 1848, John Douglas, now Asst. P. M., Mobile, Ala.

Born 1849, Richard Augustin, now Faunsdale, Ala.

Born 1850, Minge, now Selma, Ala.

Born 1852, Sally Harrison (Mrs. S. P. Fowlkes), now Birmingham, Ala.

Born 1854, Herbert Claiborne, now Washington, D. C.

Born 1856, Benjamin Harrison, now Tullahoma, Tenn.

Born 1858, George Adams, *dead*, Selma, Ala.

Born 1860, Harry Voorhees, now Tullahoma, Tenn.

Born 1862, Mary Griffin (Mrs. Jno. Erwin), now Greensboro, Ala.

Born 1863, Joseph Gregory, now Selma, Ala.

GENEALOGY OF THE TRIPLETT FAMILY.

By Reverend Arnold Harris Hord.

It is stated by Judge George W. Triplett, of Owensboro, Ky., in genealogical notes which he left at his death, and also by John R. Triplett, Esq., of St. Louis, Mo., that this family was descended from the Rev. Doctor *Thomas Triplett*, who was rector of Woodhorn, Whitburn and *Washington*, successively, Prebendary of York, Salisbury and Durham, and sub-dean of Westminster Abbey at the time of his death. Dr. Triplett was a *Royalist*, and was deprived of his living during the time of the

Commonwealth. His will was proved August 12, 1670, but he does not mention in it any children. His residuary legatees were his sister, Mrs. Katharine Warne and her three children (see Chester's "Memorials of Westminster Abbey," page 172). The immigrant ancestor of the Triplett family of Virginia was probably a relative of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Triplett. It is not without significance that the eldest son of the immigrant bore the name of *Thomas*. When Dr. Triplett matriculated at Oxford University, May 16, 1620, he is described as "of London and the son of a *gentleman*." But the historian Anthony Wood states that he was "born in the vicinity of Oxford." The earliest known ancestor of the family in Virginia was *Francis Triplett*.

"The Triplett family came from Devonshire, England, originally, near the junction of Plymouth and the Tamar River which divides Devonshire from Cornwall. They moved from Devonshire to London and Oxford." (See a letter from Mr. Stanard Warne in the "Warne Genealogy," pages 42, 43, by the Reverend Georg Warne Labaw.)

The Rev. Dr. Thomas Triplett in his will mentions besides his sister, Mrs. Katharine Warne and her three children, Christopher Triplett of Hampton House, County of Oxon; Richard Triplett, brother of Christopher and Elizabeth his wife; Cousin Sydney Triplett, the son of Paul Triplett of Hampton, and his cousin, Ralph Triplett. (See an abstract of his will in the Warne Genealogy.)

In Westcott's "Devonshire Families," page 593, John Triplett, of Cornwall, married Joan, daughter of William Yeo. The same volume contains also the genealogy of the Yeo family carried back to a very early date. The connection of the Triplett family with the Yeo family probably explains the emigration of the Triplett family to Virginia. The Yeo family was very prominent in Virginia (see Bruce's "Social Life of Virginia in the 17th Century;" *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. VII, page 194, and the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY MAGAZINE, Vol. IX, page 125).

A 70862

The emigration of the Yeo family to Virginia may have led the Triplett family to follow them. Francis Triplett, the emigrant, was doubtless a descendant of John Triplett, who married Joan Yeo.

Mr. Stanard Warne, in a letter to the Rev. A. A. Hord, mentions the arms of Triplett quartered with those of Yeo. Judge George W. Triplett, in his genealogical notes, speaks of the coat-of-arms of the Triplett family of Virginia, and says that a painting representing these arms was owned by a member of the family who carried it to Mississippi before the Civil War, where it was probably destroyed in the war.

As has already been stated, the first member of this family in Virginia was Francis Triplett.

FIRST GENERATION.

1. FRANCIS TRIPLETT. He patented 1,050 acres of land in old Rappahannock county in 1666 ("Virginia County Records," Vol. VI, page 194, by Crozier). He is mentioned in Deeds (see *Virginia Magazine,* Vol. XVII, page 144). His will is dated Nov. 20th, 1700, and was proved in Richmond county, March 4th, 1701. He mentions his children and grandchildren, disposes of the plantation on which he lived, containing 200 acres, another tract of 1,050 acres, and several smaller tracts. He mentions his wife, Abigail. His children mentioned in his will are as follows:

SECOND GENERATION.

(2.) Thomas Triplett.

(3.) William Triplett.

(4.) Francis Triplett (descendants unknown).

(5.) Eliza Triplett (not mentioned in the will of Francis Triplett, but believed to have been his daughter. The grounds for this belief are given under "Eliza Triplett (5)" in the following record.

THIRD GENERATION.

2. THOMAS[2] TRIPLETT (Francis[1]) was dead at the time when his father's will was made, but he is called in the will "eldest son." The names of his children mentioned in the will are Thomas and Francis. These sons seem to have moved to Prince William county. The records of that county having suffered much during the war, documentary evidence on this point cannot be found. I have personally examined the court records of Prince William county, but without success.

(6.) Thomas Triplett—Prince William county; there is the Inventory of the Estate of Thomas Triplett, dated June 24th, 1737, in Prince William county.

(7.) Francis Triplett—Prince William county; was a voter in Prince William county in 1741, and subsequently a resident and voter in Fairfax county, 1744. He left many descendants, who are mentioned later in this record.

3. WILLIAM[2] TRIPLETT (Francis[1]) was a resident of King George county after it was taken out of Richmond county. In the "Order Book" of King George county, 1721-35, pages 6 and 7, his name is mentioned in the year 1721: "In pursuance to an order of last Court, Cornelius Edmunds, William Triplett and Thomas Brook are authorized and appointed to lay off and value land." The book containing the will of William Triplett in King George county, has been lost, but there is a reference in the Records of the Clerk's office to his will which was proved December 3d, 1738. In the will of Susannah Brice, a widow, dated Nov. 24th, 1724, and proved in Essex county, Jan. 19th, 1724, she speaks of "my brothers John Miller and William Triplett." William Triplett was brother-in-law of Susannah Brice, and married her sister, Isabella, who was the daughter of Captain Symon Miller, whose will was proved in old Rappahannock county, May 2nd, 1684, and who mentions his children Simon Miller, John Miller, William Miller, Susannah Miller, who married ——— Brice, of Essex county, Margaret Miller and Isabella Miller, who

married William Triplett. Of these children John Miller lived in Essex county, and Simon Miller, Jr., in Essex county and subsequently in Richmond county, his will having been proved in Richmond county, May 4th, 1720, in which he mentions son Simon, later of Culpeper county, Eleanor Miller, who married Mr. Elliston, and Jane Miller, who married "Thomas[2] Hord, Gentleman" (son of John[1]). Captain Symon Miller, the father, was a noted shipbuilder in Colonial times and a large land owner. There is a mention of him in Bruce's "Economic History of Virginia," Vol. II, page 439. All of Captain Symon Miller's children were under fourteen years of age at the time of his death, and his daughter, Isabella (Miller) Triplett, did not die until about 1759. Her will, dated April 17th, 1758, was proved in King George county, March 6th, 1760, and she mentions in it her son John Triplett, her married daughters and her grandchildren. The issue of William and Isabella (Miller) Triplett were:

(8.) John Triplett, who is mentioned in the records of King George county as a son of William Triplett. An account of him and his family will be given later.

(9.) Francis Triplett also stated in the records of King George county to have been the son of William Triplett.

(10.) Daniel Triplett is believed to have been another son of William Triplett, as Susannah Brice, sister of Isabella Triplett bequeaths her land to her "godson and cousin, Daniel Triplett." "Cousin" at that time was a term frequently applied to any relative more remote than a brother or a sister. (See Worcester's Dictionary.)

(11.) William Triplett is believed to have been another son of William Triplett. His name suggests this, as does also a deed in which he is described as of "Brunswick Parish—King George county," which was the residence of William Triplett (3).

(12.) Elizabeth Triplett married Mr. James, and is mentioned in the will of her mother, Isabella Triplett.

(13.) Mrs. Nichols (see Isabella Triplett's will).

Grandchildren mentioned in Isabella Triplett's will were:

(14.) John Nichols.

(15.) Isabella Nichols.

(16.) Mary Nichols.

(17.) Susannah Triplett.

The witnesses to the will of Isabella Triplett are James Triplett are James Triplett and John Jett (probably John Jett (20) of this genealogy).

5. ELIZA[2] TRIPLETT (?) (Francis[1]). In the will of Francis[1] Triplett, of Richmond county, a bequest is made to "Francis Jett, son of John and Eliza Jett." In the will of John Jett, proved in Richmond county, Sept. 16th, 1710, he mentions his son Francis and also a daughter Abigail, which was the name of the wife of Francis[1] Triplett. The fact that John and Eliza Jett named two of their children for Francis Triplett and his wife, that one of these children was a legatee in the will of Francis[1] Triplett, and that we find many legal transactions between the Triplett and Jett families, suggests a strong probability that Eliza Jett was a daughter of Francis[1] and Abigail Triplett. The Jett family of King George county bore the arms of the Jett family of London (see "Virginia Heraldica" by Crozier, page 8). The children mentioned in the will of John Jett are:

(18.) Francis Jett, mentioned in the will of Francis Triplett, proved in Richmond county, March 4th, 1701.

(19.) Abigail Jett.

(20.) John Jett.

(21.) William Jett.

FOURTH GENERATION.

7. FRANCIS[3] TRIPLETT (Thomas,[2] Francis[1]) was a voter in Prince William county in 1741, and when Fairfax county was taken out of Prince William county, he was a resident and voter in Fairfax county in 1744 (see "Gleanings of Virginia History" by Boogher, pages 118, 119). The will of Francis Triplett, dated Oct. 4th, 1757, was proved in Fairfax county, Nov. 22d, 1758.

He mentions his wife Elizabeth and his children and grandchildren. His Inventory is dated Feb. 18th, 1759 (Will Book B, page 204, Fairfax county). The names of his children mentioned in his will are:

(22.) Thomas Triplett.

(23.) William Triplett.

(24.) Daniel Triplett. His descendants are not known, but he probably removed to Fauquier county, as his name occurs in the list of soldiers of Captain William Edmonds' company, Sept. 25th, 1761, which was recruited from Fauquier county (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. VII, page 306).

(25.) Mason Triplett (descendants unknown).

(26.) John Triplett (descendants unknown).

(27.) Francis Triplett.

(28.) Margaret Triplett—William (?) Boylston.

(29.) Elizabeth Triplett.

(30.) Patty Triplett (descendants unknown).

8. JOHN[3] TRIPLETT (William,[2] Francis[1]). He is called a son of William (2) Triplett, of King George county in the records of the Clerk's office, King George county. John Triplett was a "Gentleman Justice" in King George county, March 3, 1743, and for many years (Order Books, King George county, 1721-35; 1735-51 and 1751-55). He was a vestryman of Hanover Parish, King George county, Dec., 7th, 1750, and for many years previously (see Bishop Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," Vol. II, page 186, and the Order Book of King George county, 1735-51). Aug., 1752, "John Triplett, Gentleman, is presented a commission by the Hon. Robert Dinwiddie, Lieut.-Governor, appointing him Captain of a Company of Horse in this County, and he took the oath to the crown." Sept., 1753, "John Triplett, Gentleman, is appointed by the Governor *Sheriff* of King George County" (Order Book, 1751-55, page 238). He was also Surveyor of Roads. His wife's name was probably Catherine ————, as there is a deed from "John Triplett of Hanover Parish, King George County, to John Jett of Washington Parish,

Westmoreland County," Sept. 4th, 1751, signed by John Triplett and Catherine Triplett. He also owned land in Orange county, as there is a deed recorded in the Clerk's office of that county, dated Oct. 2nd, 1743, from "John Triplett of Hanover Parish, King George County." John Triplett was a witness to the will of his brother, Francis Triplett (9) of King George County. Another witness to this will was John Triplett, Jr., probably son of John Triplett, Sr.

(31.) "John Triplett, Jr.," as he is described in the King George County records, was one of the "Gentlemen Justices" of that county May, 1767, and Oct., 1769 (Bond Book, 1765-89; Order Book, 1766-90).

"John Triplett and John Triplett Jr.," are mentioned July 2d, 1767, in the Order Book, 1766-90.

9. FRANCIS[3] TRIPLETT (William,[2] Francis[1]). In King George county records it is stated that he was son of William (3) Triplett of King George county. He may have been the "Francis Triplett, Mariner," who in 1720, was living in Washington Parish, Westmoreland county (see King George county records). He owned land in Westmoreland county which he mentioned in his will. Francis Triplett was constable of King George county June 2d, 1748; John and Francis Triplett were in court August, 1742. November 5th, 1740, "Mary Tutt of King George County leases land to Francis Triplett, Planter, of the same County" (Deed Book 2). Sept. 8th, 1760. "Maxamillian Robinson of Washington Parish, King George County, Gentleman, deeds 300 acres of land in King George and Westmoreland Counties to Francis Triplett of Hanover Parish, King George County." The witnesses to this deed are Simon Triplett, son of Francis Triplett (9), and John Triplett, brother of Francis Triplett (9). Francis Triplett mentions in his will this land bought from Maxamillian Robinson.

October 2nd, 1755, "Francis Triplett and Mildred, his wife, of Hanover Parish, King George County, deed 150 acres of land in Hanover Parish to John Dishman of said County." Witnesses,

Simon Triplett and John Jett. Francis Triplett's daughter Ann, married a Dishman. John Dishman in the above deed was probably her husband.

Francis Triplett was an appraiser of the estate of Matthew Allen, dec'd (Order Book 1751-55, page 129). Francis Triplett's will is dated April 7th, 1765, and proved in King George county March 5th, 1767. He mentions his wife Mildred Triplett and the following children:

(32.) Simon Triplett, moved to Loudoun county. Left descendants, who are mentioned below.

(33.) William Triplett inherited land by his father's will in King George and Westmoreland counties. Oct. 1st, 1757, "William Triplett and Elizabeth, his wife, of Westmoreland County," deed land (King George county records). He was probably the "William Triplett, Merchant," who was a partner of George Thornton near Fredericksburg, Va., and who in a deed dated Jan. 21, 1775, gives Thornton 300 acres of land in King George county (see Spotsylvania records). He was also the "Mr. Triplett" who is mentioned in the "Letters of Thomas Jett" printed in the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. XVII, page 23. In the records of Fauquier county there is a deed dated Feb. 6th, 1764, from "Daniel Hogains and Ann, his wife, of Fauquier County, Hamilton Parish, to William Triplett of the Parish of Washington and County of Westmoreland."

(34.) Francis Triplett, like his brother Simon Triplett, moved to Loudoun county, Va. In King George county there is recorded a deed from "Francis Triplett and Elizabeth, his wife, of Loudon County, to William Triplett," Nov. 3d, 1769. He evidently married a second time, as there is on record in Fauquier county the following agreement: Nov. 20, 1812, "Marriage agreement of Elizabeth Smith of Fauquier County and Francis Triplett of Loudon County. The marriage of Francis Triplett and Elizabeth, relict of Enoch Smith, shortly to be solemnized. Francis Triplett and his heirs promise not to meddle with, take, claim or dispose of any part of the estate of Elizabeth Smith." She

was widow of Enoch Smith, whose will, dated Oct. 6th, 1802, mentions children, John, Elijah, Hedgman, Isham, Elias, Lucinda, and child unborn.

(35.) Reuben Triplett, like his two brothers, also moved to Loudoun county. In Fauquier county there is a deed dated Oct. 3d, 1791, from "William Scott and Jennett, his wife, to Reuben Triplett of Loudon County." He was a midshipman in the Virginia Navy during the Revolution and received bounty land for his services, 2,423 7/11 acres of land. Land Office Book, No. 3, pages 340, 341.)

(36.) Daniel Triplett.

(37.) Rachel Triplett, married ——— Butler.

(38.) Elizabeth Triplett.

(39.) Ann Triplett married John (?) Dishman.

11. WILLIAM[3] TRIPLETT (William,[2] Francis[1]) was, it is believed, a son of William Triplett (2) of King George county. He is described in several deeds as having been originally of King George county. His Christian name (William) also leads to the conclusion that he was son of William (2) Triplett of King George county. The book in which the latter's will was recorded has been destroyed, so the connection cannot be proved. I have personally examined the records of King George county. In Spotsylvania county there is a deed, dated Nov. 6th, 1733, from "Augustine Smith of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania, Gentleman, to Wm. Triplett of Brunswick Parish, King George County, Gentleman," for 515 acres of land. There is a deed in the Culpeper County Court, dated July 19, 1753, from a son of William[3] Triplett, namely, "John Triplett of Culpeper County to his brother Thomas Triplett," which refers to the above deed from Augustine Smith to William Triplett, and which also states that the land purchased by the latter (then in Culpeper county) was given by William Triplett to three of his sons, namely, John, Thomas, and Nathaniel, deceased at that date. This deed further states that William Triplett, the father, died in Prince William county, whither he had removed, and that his will was dated May 10th,

1748 (Culpeper County Deed Book A, page 528). This William Triplett was a vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper county, in 1741, but removed to Prince William county. There is a mention of him in Dr. Slaughter's "History of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County" (Part I, pages 8 and 10), in which he is called "Captain William Triplett." After his removal to Prince William county we find that he lived on an estate at the mouth of Quantico Creek. In a deed in Prince William county, dated Sept. 29th, 1747, "George Brent of Charles County, Maryland, conveys 500 acres of land to William Triplett of Prince William County, Gentleman." (Deed Book I, pages 222, 223.) In deeds in Prince William county it is stated that he had two sons, besides those resident in Culpeper county, namely, James Triplett and William Triplett (Prince William County Deeds, Deed Book X, page 351; Deed Book U, page 360-1; Deed Book Q, page 377; Deed Book I, page 383). William Triplett was probably a vestryman of Quantico Church, Prince William county, as Bishop Meade gives the name of Triplett among the vestrymen of that Parish ("Old Churches and Families of Virginia," Vol. II, page 215). His children were:

(40.) John Triplett of Culpeper county.

(41.) Thomas Triplett of Culpeper county.

(42.) Nathaniel Triplett, dead in 1753.

(43.) James Triplett of Prince William county.

(44.) William Triplett of Prince William county. In Prince William county there is a deed, dated April 14th, 1768, from "William Triplett of Prince William County," conveying 500 acres of land to William Carr, the said land having been bequeathed to William Triplett by his father, William Triplett, dec'd. (Deed Book I, page 583.)

(45.) Annie Triplett, who married Alexander Thom—, is believed to have been a daughter of William Triplett. (See "St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County," by Slaughter, Part II, page 84.)

(To be Continued.)

JOHNSON FAMILY.

1. RICHARD[1] JOHNSON came to Virginia in the latter part of the 17th century and settled in New Kent county, but in that portion afterwards known as King and Queen county. In 1679, as "Captain Richard Johnson," he was appointed by the Assembly to equip the storehouse and ammunition house to be built on the Mattapony River "above the Indian townes." Similar provisions by other persons named "superintendents" in the margin of the act were made for similar houses to be built at Neapsico on the Potomac River, at the head of the Rappahannock River, and on the south side of James River "above Capt. William Byrd's." The object was declared to be to prevent Indian incursions, and the supplies were to be paid for in tobacco at the rate of ten shillings per one hundred pounds. (Hening, *Statutes at Large,* II, 434.)

In 1696 he was appointed a member of the Virginia Council, but died not long after, in 1699. He was twice married—first in England, and secondly in Virginia, but neither of his wives is known. Issue by the first marriage: 2 Judith, educated in a boarding school in Lincoln, and about 1700 married Sir Hardoff Westneys. Issue by the second marriage, three sons, under age at the time of their father's death: 3 *Thomas*, 4 Richard, who lived in King and Queen county. He made his will in 1733 and died before 1757, leaving real estate in Caroline county to his nephew, Thomas Johnson (Hening, *Statutes at Large,* VII, 159-161), and real estate in King and Queen county to his nephew, Richard Johnson, both of whom docked the entails by substituting land in Louisa county. (Hening, *Statutes at Large,* VIII, 455). 5 William.

3. THOMAS[2] JOHNSON (*Richard*[1]) lived at Chericoke in King William county on Pamunkey River, where he died and was buried about 1734. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1715. He married Ann Meriwether (baptized July 15, 1694), daughter of Colonel Nicholas Meriwether of New Kent, the sec-

ond of that name. He had issue four sons and two daughters: 6 *Nicholas,* eldest son; 7 *Richard,* married Dorothy; 8 *Thomas;* 9 William, member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa county in 1760, married Martha Jones, daughter of Lane Jones, and probably had Jane Johnson, who married John Wiley of Louisa. (They had issue: Ann Meriwether Wiley and Martha Jones Wiley); 10 Jane, married Richard Chapman, who, in 1740, bought Chericoke, having six hundred acres; 11 Ann, married Major John Boswell, of Hanover county.

In Hanover county there is recorded a bond dated February 6, 1734, from Ann Johnson and David Meriwether to Joseph Fox, guardian of Richard Johnson, Jr., Jane Johnson, Ann Johnson and Thomas Johnson, orphans of Thomas Johnson, deceased. Ditto to William Johnson, orphan of Thomas Johnson, dec'd.

In Louisa there is a deed dated Nov. 8, 1761, from Ann Cosby to her "son-in-law" John Boswell and Ann his wife, "my daughter."

Ann Meriwether Johnson survived her husband, Thomas Johnson, and married secondly, John Cosby of Louisa county. (Will proved in 1761.) She lived to an advanced age, and her will, dated February 2, 1780, and proved in 1785, names her Johnson children then surviving. Griffith, *Nicholas Meriwether of Wales and Descendants,* 87, 88; *Quarterly,* V, 66, 67; *Quarterly,* VI, 59, 60.

6. NICHOLAS[3] JOHNSON (*Thomas,*[2] *Richard*[1]) lived in Louisa county. He died June 4, 1766. (*Quarterly* XI, 148.) He married Elizabeth ————. She was probably a sister of Major John Boswell, and had issue: 12 *Thomas.* (Perhaps other children).

12. THOMAS[4] JOHNSON (*Nicholas,*[3] *Thomas,*[2] *Richard*[1]) was known as Thomas Johnson "minor." In 1776 there were three Thomas Johnsons in Louisa county, known respectively as Thomas Johnson "Major," the uncle of that name (who is mentioned in Ann Cosby's will, in 1780, as then living); Thomas Johnson, "minor" above, and Thomas Johnson "sheriff." In the will

of Robert Tenham, of Louisa (dated Oct. 9, 1769, proved 20th Dec., 1778), who names daughters Mary West, Elizabeth, Rebecca Walker, Sarah Johnson and Anne Tenham. "Major John Boswell, of Hanover, and Thomas Johnson, Junior, son of Nicholas Johnson, of Louisa," are made executors. Thomas Johnson, "minor," married his cousin, Jane Chapman, daughter of Richard Chapman, and his will, dated March 30, 1795, was proved in Louisa, Sept. 14, 1795, and names issue: 13 John Boswell, born Sept. 14, 1771; 14 Richard Chapman, born Oct. 26, 1772; 15 Dorothy, born Sept. 4, 1774, married Patrick Michie and had numerous children; 16 Thomas Meriwether, born Feb. 16, 1777, moved to Kentucky and had a family; 17 *Chapman*, born March 15, 1779; 18 William, born Sept. 30, 1779, died without issue. All of these are mentioned in the will of Thomas Johnson, "minor," except Dorothy. See also QUARTERLY, XIX, 137-142.

17. CHAPMAN[5] JOHNSON (*Thomas*,[4] *Nicholas*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was a student at William and Mary about 1800, where he studied law, was a celebrated lawyer of Richmond, and served with great distinction in the Senate of Virginia. He married Mary Anne Nicholson, daughter of Robert Nicholson, merchant of Williamsburg, and had issue: 19 George Nicholson Johnson; 20 William Boswell Johnson; 21 Mary Ann, married Gifford; 22 Carter Johnson, who married Anne French Forrest, and was lost at sea.

7. RICHARD[3] JOHNSON (*Thomas*,[2] *Richard*[1]) was Lieut.-Colonel of the Louisa Militia in 1742, and afterwards lived at New Castle, Hanover county. He married Dorothy ————, and was probably father of (a) Nicholas Meriwether Johnson of the same place, who made a deed of negroes, in 1787, to William Johnson, and (b) of Captain William Johnson, of Hanover, who served in the Revolution and afterwards made a marriage contract with Mary Cobbs in 1788. Col. Richard Johnson died at New Castle in October, 1771. (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, VIII, 190.)

8. THOMAS[3] JOHNSON (*Thomas*,[2] *Richard*[1]) lived in Louisa

county, and was known as Thomas Johnson, "major." He was a member of the Assembly from Louisa from 1760-1776; signer of the Association in 1769; member of the County Committee in 1774. He married ———— and had issue: 23 Richard, 24 Henry Ashton, 25 Thomas, named in the records of Louisa county.

The following notices of the Johnsons may be added:

Louisa County *Marriage Licenses:* Rene Woodson and Martha Johnson, February, 1775; John Wiley and Jane Johnson, March, 1770; Richard Johnson and Noyn (?) Gavall, Dec. 7, 1770; William Garrett, Jr., and Ann Johnson, Dec. 10, 1770; Micajah Clarke and Susanna Johnson.

RECORDS OF HANOVER COUNTY.

There are only two old books in the Clerk's Office of Hanover county, Va. The oldest, designated the "Small Book" in these notes, covers the years 1734 and 1735, and contains orders, wills, deeds, etc. The other, "The Larger Book" of these notes, is a deed book for 1780-1790. The following are the abbreviations: adj.—adjoining; ex^{tor}—executor; adm.—administrator; s.—son; d.—daughter or died; est.—estate; X—his mark; a.—acres.

These notes were copied by me in the winter of 1910-1911.—*S. O. Southall.*

THE SMALL BOOK, 1734-1735.

Jany., 1733.—John Carter, Sec^{ty} of Virginia, commission to Augustine Graham, as Clerk of Hanover, July 13, 1733.

John Henry, app't Guardian of Eliz^{b} Bobby, orphan of Thos. Bobby. Thos. Prosser & Benj^{a}: Walke, security for John Henry.

Mary Clayton, widow of Arthur Clayton, "being in ill health" relinquishments. Witness Nat: Anderson & Bartollat Anderson.

Richard X Bullock & Kate, his wife, of St. Martin's Parish, to David Crenshaw, 120 acres. Witnesses Math. Jones, Jere Glen, J. Fox.

Anthony Waddy to Thomas Prosser, 150 a. adj: John Anderson. John Lancaster (Jos. Bayon & Robt. Sharp) witness.

Anthony Waddy, of St. Martin's Parish, to Thomas Prosser of St. Paul's Parish, adj: John Anderson, & on Machump's Creek. Witness John Lancaster, Jos. Bayhorn & Robt. Smith.

James X Robinson, of St. Martin's Parish, to Matt. Anderson of St. Paul's for 5 shillings 1326 a. both sides East Creek (reserving 100 a. of the above, which was sold by Christopher Clarke to Jno. Estes), Barttalot Anderson—D Clerk.

Charles Barrett, owned 400 a. on north branches of North Fork of Little River. Reported on by Jno. Kimbo, Sr., Geo. Berry & Jno. Houson.

James Overton 400 a. on South Fork of Little River, reported on by Jno. Kimbo, Sr., Geo. Berry, Jno. Houson & Jno. Harris.

Peter Marks to keep ordinary at the C. H. Security Thos. Prosser.

Wm. Winston, who married Rebecca Bobby, orphan of Thos. Bobby, asks for division between his wife & her sister Elizabeth Bobby. Jno. Holden, James Whitlock & John Tally to make the division.

Robt. Jennings to keep ordinary at Crutfield. Security Mat. Jouet, Jno. Dabney.

David Meriwether's bond as adm^{tor} of Arthur Clayton. Dec^{d}., bond to Nich: Merriwether. Security Thos. Prosser & Mat. Jouet.

Thomas Cawthorn, of Goochland, to Michael Holland 88 acres, adj: Barnett, Clopton & Farrar.

Richard Winn & his wife Phebe to John Winn 514 a. on

the Chickahominy Swamp. Said land had been bought from John Hogg of New Kent by said Phebe, when she was the widow Phleger. Witness John Winn, Ann Wheeler & Mary Phleger.

Jany., 1773.—Robt. Harris to Benj: Harris 256 a. North Folk of Little River, adj: Stephen Peters, Jno. Garland, Wm. Mullen, Benj: Brown, Wm. Harris & Benj: Byh.

Benj: Harris to Robt. Harris 25 a. (said land willed by his father, Wm. Harris). Witness James Harris, Richard Harris & Thomas Dickenson.

John Henry, Thos. Prosser & John Darricot to inspect Clerk's books.

Thomas Trevilian to keep a ordinary. Security Matt. Jouet.

John Winn to Richard Winn for 5 shillings, 514 a. on Chickahominy.

John Bouncher, will dated Jany. 7, 1733-4, of St. Paul's Parish, Gave: Peter Garland his watch, Sebulon Shelton "his aparill," Wm. Mason, son of Peter Mason, "his saddle." The remainder to Mary Chiles, daughter of John Chiles. Adm^{tor} Thos. Prosser, who gave Peter Garland security.

John Winn (carpenter) to Benj: Hawkins 140 a. which had been bought of Richard Leake.

Francis Clarke of St. Paul to Robt. Allen 193 a. East-side Stoney Run, adj: Wm. Snead's. Witness Wm. Michaels, Jos. Allen.

John Nickols (or Nuchals) of St. Martin Parish to Pouncy Anderson 188 a. East-side Taylor's Creek, witness Nelson Anderson, Hardin Burnley & Anthony Nickols.

Mary English, ex^{tor} of Jno. Spradlin. Security Michael Gentry, Saml. Gentry.

Elizabeth Hudson, ex^{trix} of John Hudson. Security Wm. Harris & Daniel Patrick.

Aug. 1733.—Robt. Searcy—will—wife Sarah—dau. Susan. Witness, Edward Bullock, jr., Thomas Hawks, and Ann Bullock.

Peter Harralson (will) dated Jany 20th, 1732. Gives wife Mary Harralson the place where Daniel Tyler lives. Sons, Paul, Burges, John and Nath: Harralson; daus. Elizabeth, Agnes and Sarah. Witness, Paul Harralson, Rolf Hunt, and James Hooper. Admtor Mary Harralson. Security, Henry Chiles and Paul Harralson.

Nathaniel West, of King William, to John Fox, Late of London, Merchant. Witness Thos. Mallory.

Thomas Carr, of Caroline, to Goodwin Trice of Hanover, 250 a. on Little Rocky Run (a part of 3770 a. patented by said Carr in 1727). Witness, Thos. Carr, Jr., John Minor and Wm. Carr.

March, 1733.—John Gardiner's bond (with *John Kiloreass* security) as admtor of John Downes.

March, 1733.—John Red, Sr., to John Red, Jr.

Feb., 1733.—Wm. Bouncher's estate appd by Thos. Prosser.

March, 1733.—John Matlock to dau. Mary, wife of Benj: Johnson. Witness Nathan & John Williams, & John Wingfield.

March, 1733.—John Matlock, Sr., to son George Matlock, 120 a. Witness Nathan & John Williams & John Wingfield.

March, 1733.—George Matlock to John Matlock, Jr., 100 a. on Tayler's Creek & Charles Swamp.

Feb. 2, 1733.—Hill's estate (His will 2 Feb. 1733). Paid orphans as follows: Timothy Mask, George Jones, Richd Leake, Jno Hill, Susan Hill, David Hill and James Hill.

March, 1733.—John Blackwell bond (with Wm. Taylor security) to keep a Ferry at Robt. Kings.

March 3, 1733.—Mary Anderson, of St. Paul's Parish (relect of Robert Anderson, late of New Kent—now of Hanover), to son John Anderson, 335 a. (a part of tract she bought of Geo. Wilkinson by deed 13 Jany., 1719.

April 5, 1734.—Mark Anthony of St. Paul Parish, & Hester, his wife, to John Clayton of Williamsburg in James City, 50 a. on Mattadequin Creek (being part of Patent of William Watson, late of James City, dec^{d}).

1733.—Wm. May to Wm. Chamberlyn, 400 a. Henson's Creek.

1733.—Est. of Peter Harralson, dec^{d}, by Alex. Cock & John Jones.

1733.—Benj: Saunders to Thos. Chismas. Witness Robt. Harris, Nelson Anderson.

1734.—Robt. Estes to Moses Estes.

1734.—Robert Clopton, of St. Peter's, in New Kent, to Wm. Pasley.

April 5, 1734.—Paul Harralson (will dated 1718). Son Peter 200 acres on Crump Creek, son Paul, dau. Ann Chiles, dau. Judith Harralson, Gr. dau. Rebeckah Sims—wife and all 5 children begotten of her. Paul Harralson (Henry Childs security) executor's bond.

31 Jany., 1733.—Inventory of Est: of James Rennolds dec^{d}.

1734.—John Garland of St. Paul's Parish (will dated 24 Feb., 1731) wife Ann Garland; 2 sons, Peter & Robert, land on Little River; sons John, James, and Nathan Garland. Witness Cor. Dabney and Peter Garland.

1734.—Thos. Wingfield & James Garland bond (security Nathan Davis, Griffith Dickerson) to adm^{tor} on Est. of John Garland.

1734.—John Gibson, late of St. Paul's Parish, blacksmith to Lancaster Roughly of St. Peters, New Kent, 100 a.

1734.—Benj: Brown & Hugh Case, of St. Martin's, to Roger Shackelford.

April 5, 1734.—Eno X Woole, Philip X Poullish, George Land & John Brioice & Andrew Mormon.

1734.—Inventory of est. of Robt. Searcy.

1734.—Nich: Merriwether, of St. Martin's Parish, to Robt. Lewis for 5 shillings and natural love, etc., 1500 a. (a part of patent of said Merriwether, 15 June, 1727) extending to top of the mountain.

25 April, 1734.—Robert Lewis, for £100 paid him by his Father-in-law Nicholas Merriwether, promises "to my 5 children, viz., Robert Lewis, Nicholas Lewis, Elizabeth Lewis, Jane Lewis and Ann Lewis," five negroes, to be delivered at their age.

May 2, 1734.—Joseph Peace of St. Paul to brother William Harmon Peace of St. James Parish & County, 50 a. called "Harmon's Old Plantation" joining Col. Bassett's.

May 3, 1734.—John Burridge—will—To Lancelot Cookson—"my Godson John Keeling."

3 May, 1734.—Robert Horsley—will dated Feb. 5. 1733—son Rowland Horsley, son Wm. Horsley (to whom he gave that part of his land in Goochland). Nephew, Wm. Moore, son Robt. (to whom land on the Rivanna River in Goochland), son John, wife Frances, daus. Elizabeth, Ann and Mary, land in Goochland—daug.-in-law Frances Hord.

2 May, 1734.—Nicholas Meriwether of St. Martin's Parish to Henry Mills, 300 a. on Golden Myne Creek, adjoining Col. John Syme's; witness John Aylett & Wm. Taylor.

2 May, 1734.—Chas. Hudson of St. Paul's to Henry Hix (Hudson patent in part April 7, 1732) on North E. Creek.

1734.—Sarah Johnson release dower in 200 a. sold by her husband, Wm. Johnson, to Robert Conham.

4 June, 1734.—Thos. Carr of St. Margrett Parish, Caroline, to his son John Carr, 1000 a. both sides of north fork of Elk Creek & South side North Anna, adj: John Ragland and James Overton.

4 June, 1734.—Shirley Whatley, & Rebecca Whatley of St. Martin to Wm. Hix, 100 a. adj: Sam[l] Reynold's, Capt. Isaac Winston and John Wright, witness Abram Cook.

4 June, 1734.—Shirley Whatley & Rebecca Whateley to John Cooper, 100 a. adj: Sam[l] Goodman's.

4 June, 1734.—Shirley Whatley & Rebecca Whatley to John Thomas Fiske.

4 June, 1734—Shirley Whatley & Rebecca Whatley to John Gowin.

June 6, 1734.—Richard Phillips of St. George Parish, Spottsylvania, to John Searcy, of St. Martin's 400 a. of Woodland adj: Capt. Carr, Martin Davenport, John Wilson.

1734..—Inventory of John Hudson, dec[d].

7 May, 1734.—Benj: Brown & John Right, of St. Martin's, to Jos. Temple, 300 a. on Beaver Dam.

June, 1734.—Lancelot Armstrong, of St. Martin's, to Lewis Atkins.

1734.—Est. of Edward Chanden, dec[d], app[rd] by David Thompson, Eleasor Davis, Edw[d] Rice by Joshua Darricott—Justice.

5 June, 1734.—Shirley Whatley to Richmond Terrill of Blissland Parish, New Kent.

7 March, 1734.—Geo. X Brack of St. Paul Parish to Champress Terrill of St. Martin's.

July 4, 1734.—James Harris to Martin Blake, 150 a.

3 May, 1734.—James X Howard to Frances Kelly.

4 July, 1734.—Wm. Mullings to Wm. Harris.

1734.—Richard Brooks (will 8 o'clock 1731) 1 son Wm. Brooks, 2. Wife Mary and "my four children, viz., Robert Brooks, Richard Brooks, Sarah Brookes and Masilina Brookes."

July 5, 1734.—Adm[tors] Abram Venable and Edw[d] Nix. Witness Stephen Clements, Sarah Davis & Mary Banks.

Aug. 2, 1734.—Eliza[b] Penick, with Edward Bullock, Jr., and John Harris, securities, gave bond to adm[t] on estate of John Penick, dec[d].

Aug. 2, 1734.—Skips X Richardson, of St. Peters, James City, to John Talley, St. Paul.

1734—Inventory of estate of John Garland.

July 5, 1734.—Geo: Matlock to John Matlock.

1734—John X Stanley, of St. Martin's Parish, to ——— Hicks.

5 Sept., 1734.—John Saunders, the elder of St. Martin and Mary Saunders, to John Dixon, merchant, 200 acres on New Found River.

2 Sept., 1734.—Michael Tucker of St. Paul to Geo: Adams. (This deed was delivered by the clerk in 1781 to Mr. John Adams.)

Sept., 1734.—Alex[d] X Sneade of St. Martin (will dated 15 Oct., 1733) (1) son Matthew Sneade on Lane Creek, (2) son Jacob Sneade on Little Creek, (3) son Jacob Sneade land on Lane Creek and Little River, (4) wife Mary Sneade.

June 7, 1734.—Thomas Johnson, of St. Paul's, to his daughter Semiramis Paullet, 200 a. on Stone-horse Creek.

July 1st, 1734.—Ralph Hunt of St. Paul's Parish to William Merriwether.

July 5, 1734.—Richard Brook to Mary, his wife.

1734.—Mary Dowell appts as her atty. Bartlett Anderson to acknowledge to Samuel Dalton her dower right to 400 a. sold by husband John Dowell.

June 20, 1734.—John X Dowell to Samuel Dalton.

1734.—John X Dowel to Samuel Dowel.

July 4, 1734.—Benj: Brown of St. Martin's to Ambrose Joshua Smith.

1 June, 1734.—Simon Woody's will, 21 June, 1734. (1) son Wood Woody, (2) wife Martha Woody, and four daus,. Rebecca, Mary, Martha, and Judith.

30 July, 1734.—Thomas Twitty, of St. Margaret's Caroline, to Wm. Simmons, of St. Paul's (a part of the land which was willed by Thomas Twitty of New Kent to his two sons John & Thomas).

3 Sept. 1734.—Thomas Carr, Jr., of St. Marg't: Caroline to John Smith, of St. Martin's, 400 a. south side North Anna.

4 July, 1734.—Judith Holland, wife of Michal Holland, app[ts] as her att'y Augustine Graham—to sign the following deed dated 4 July, 1734, From Michal Holland to John Dimmock.

1734.—Est: of David Alvis in hands of David Crenshaw, his late Guardian.

19 Sept., 1734.—Henry Graves & Mary his wife & Luke Waldrop to John Dixon of Major Shatton in King and Queen.

4 Oct., 1734.—Thomas Dalton and Pouncey Anderson—bond of Dalton to adm: on est. of Wm. Scholler.

4 Oct., 1734.—Andrew Hunter of St. Martin's to Isaac Johnston.

Oct., 1734.—Walter Clopton of St. Peters, New Kent, to James Hill of same Parish & County.

1st Nov., 1734.—Wm. Morris of Blissland Parish, New Kent, to Charles Hudson, on Machump Creek & Mill Pond.

7 Nov., 1734.—Chas. Hudson of St. Paul's & Wm. Morris of New Kent, to Thomas Prosser of St. Paul's, ½ of mill on Machump's Creek.

4 Sept., 1734.—Lewis Atkins of St. Martin's to Matthew Pate of New Kent.

7 Nov., 1734.—Robt. Spears of Henrico, cooper, to Vinckler Cobb (carpenter).

7 Nov., 1734.—Daniel X Design, of St. Martin's, to Anthony Pate, of St. Paul's.

7 Nov., 1734.—Martha Woody's bond as exectrix of will of Wood Woody. Security, John X Woody & Daniel Johnson.

7 Nov.—Joseph X Wilks of Blissland, New Kent, to Rich[d] Winn of St. Paul's.

7 Nov., 1734.—Matthew X Snead of St. Martin's, planter & carpenter, to Dinah Swift.

Nov., 1734.—Thos. Gibson of St. Martin's—will dated 4 Oct., 1734. Sons Thomas and John Gibson, dau. *Nero* Nicks, wife of Edward Nicks, Frances Humphrey, John Gibson and Calentine Gibson, and Wm. Robertson. Probated Nov., 1734.

Edward Nix, gave bond to adm[ter] on est. of Thomas Gibson, dec[d]. He gave as security "*Anthony Pouncy*," who signed himself Pouncy Anderson.

Dec., 1734.—Nathan Dickerson's bond as guardian of Woodward Spencer, orphan of Thos. Spencer, dec[d]. Security, John Dabney and Wm. Dickerson, Dec., 1734.

Dec. 5, 1734.—Nicholas Meriwether of St. Martin's to Grandson Nicholas Meriwether, son of Wm. Meriwether, 1650 acres (part of larger track), Turkey Mountains.

Dec. 6, 1734.—Wm. Taylor to Wm. East, 63 acres which was given Wm. Taylor by his father on Tatopotimoy Creek.

Nov., 1734.—Moor Woody dec[d] appraisement by Martha Woody.

Dec. 4., 1734.—Thomas Rice (St. Martin's) to David Crenshaw, 400 acres both sides north Branch of Cubb's Creek in St. Martin's Parish.

Dec. 6, 1734.—Will of Wm. Rice. Wife Elizabeth, sons David Rice, Wm. Rice, Shadrach Rice and Micajah Rice. Feb. 16, 1773. Witnesses Jno. Rice, David Rice.

Robert Clarke, John X Finney & Wm. X Watt, bond to Adm. on estate of Wm. Rice.

Dec. 4, 1733.—Matthew Anderson (St. Paul's Parish), merchant, to Henry Power (James City Parish, Co. James City), 1126 acres (bought of James Robertson by deed Dec. 4, 1733).

Dinah Swift, Jno. Darricott, Matthew Jouet, security bond as adms. to Wm. Swift.

James Skelton of Goochland 1st part, to Benj: Walker of King Wm. 2nd part, & Jno. Darricott of Hanover the other part, 393 acres (Skelton patent formerly sold to Benj: Walker who failed to pay, etc., now to Jno. Darricott).

Dec., 1734.—Vinkler Cobbs (St. Paul's Parish) to John Humbler, 99 acres adj: Rich[d] Bullock, Wm. Winston (same bought of Jno. Brown).

Christopher Clarke Gent. to John Moore Planter John Snead, bond (Rich[d] Richardson Jr. & Anthony Pouncey) Ad[m] on what was not administered by Matt Snead exec. of Alexander.

Inventory of estate of Rev. Wm. Swift dec[d] by Thomas Rice, Rich[d] Bullock & Thomas Hart by Nich Mills Gent.

David Meriwether (Matt Jouet) bond to keep Ordinary at Crutchfield Woodshop.

Sept., 1734.—Will of W^m. X Mullins of St. Martins Parish.

Jan., 1734.—Children Joshua Mullens, Wm Mullens, James Mullens, Agnes Mullens, Mary & Jno. Mullens. Wife, Katherine Mullens.

Jany 2, 1734.—Benj Bibb, St. John P., King W^m. Co., by deed 5th July last to Humphrey Brook—Benj. Bibb late of St. John Parish King W^m., father of said Benj. Bibb (will 16 June 1720), in which he mentions sons Benj. & W^m., etc. Benj. Bibb to Geo. Braxton for said Humphrey Brooke. Signed by Humphrey Brooke, Geo. Braxton Jr. Benj. Bibb. Witness, Cov. Dabney, Geo. Dabney, James Catlett.

Feb., 1734.—Richd Booker Sr. of Bruton Parish, James City Co., to John Jones of St. Paul's Parish, 100 a. in St. Paul's P. on Totopotomoy Creek.

Feb., 1734.—John X Byars to his son James Byars.

1734.—Thos. Travellian (Matt Jouet) bond, to keep ordinary at Place called "Harris ordinary."

1734.—Christopher Clarke (Michael Holland), adm. on Robt. Houet, dec^d.

Feb., 1734.—John Pulliam (will, Dec., 1734). Sons W^m., John, James & Drewry, child my wife is now with, dau. Agnes, Elizabeth & Sarah; wife Agnes.

Feb., 1734.—John Rice to David Rice, Wm Rice, Shadrach Rice & Macajah Rice.

Nov. 5, 1734.—Charles X Yancey, St. Martin's P., to his son James Yancey—adjoining Jno. Garland.

Jan. 4, 1734.—Samuel X Ruther, St. Paul's P. to Richd Tyree of St. Peter's P., James City Co., (said land willed by Rees Hughes of New Kent to heirs of Mr. Wm Philips & Wm Watkins proving himself heir of said Philips as appear on records of New Kent 14 April 1720), being part of 400 acres granted Dec. 23, 1714, to Rees Hughes.

Feb. 6, 1734.—Ann Johnson, bond and David Meriwether gent. to Joseph Fox, Guardian of Richd Johnson, Jr., Jane

Johnson, Ann Johnson & Thomas Johnson, orphans of Thomas Johnson, dec^{d}.

Ditto to Wm Johnson, orphan of Thos. Johnson, dec^{d}.

Feb. 6, 1734.—Ann Johnson, widow of Thos. Johnson of King W^{m}. to her son Nicholas Johnson.

Feb. 6, 1734.—Nicholas Johnson of St. John's Parish, King W^{m}, his sister Jane Johnson & sister Ann Johnson.

Jan. 25, 1734.—John X Low & Frances his wife late Frances Peck of Henrico to Jas Perrin John Shelton receipt "his full share of his father's estate which was in the hands of Allan Howard as guardian." Witness David Shelton.

Paul Harralson of St. Paul's to Henry Power of Parish of James City in Co. of James City 150 acres (same land whereon Paul Harrelson dec^{d}, father of Paul Harrison lately lived).

1734.—Paul Harralson of St. Mary, Caroline Co., to Joseph Woolfolk of same Parish & County.

Sept., 1734.—Thos X Reynolds, St. Paul's P. to Jno. Brown.

Will of Thos. Glass Jr. (Feb., 1725-6): Son Robt Glass 150 a., wh. was left me by my father. Son Thos Glass, 100 a. which I bought of Charles Moreman, wife Elizabeth. Witness Thos. Ffetch, Wm Via, & Mary Ffetch. (Rec. Mch. 6, 1734.)

Elizabeth Glass (& Jno. Thompson & Jno Carr) bond, adm. on Thos. Glass.

Mar. 5, 1734.—Jno White Jr. (Isaac Winston) bond, adm. on Philip Chippen dec^{d}.

Mar. 6, 1735.—Isaac Winston Jr. of St. Martin's to Nathaniel Winston St. Paul 100 a. in St. Paul adjoining Cornelius Dabney. Witness Samuel Pryor & J. Bowie.

Mar. 5, 1734.—Laurence Farguson to Jno. Ross, St. Paul's, adj: George Alvis dec^{d}.

Feb. 6, 1734.—Hardin Burnley, St. Paul's, to W^{m}. Hundley of St Paul's 100 a. adj. Chas Shelton—Jno Shelton, Ed. Chambers dec^{d}.

Dec. 27, 1734.—Will of Edward Penix of St. Paul.

Nov. 5, 1734.—1 Son George Penix—homestead & 100 a. bought of Jno. Saunders. 2 sons John Penix & Joseph Penix. 3 child my wife now goes with. 4 wife Easter Penix & friend Wm Winston. Witness Vinkler Cobbs.

Sept. 4, 1730.—Henry Fox, of King W^m^ & Jos Fox of Hanover to Wm Hendrick of King W^m^.

Apr. 3, 1735.—Robt. Thompson, St. Martin's, to Thos. Tulloh. Jno Thompson, Jno Holden & Wm Taylor bond adm. on Thos. Lish dec^d^.

Apr. 3, 1735.—Geo. Sims, Edw. Sims & James Sims, bond adm. on Matthew Sneade, dec^d^.

Mar. 14, 1734.—Nicholas Meriwether of St. Martin's, Gent., to John Aylett of St. Margarets Parish King W^m^ Co. gent; 5 shillings, 623 a. St. Martins.

Apr. 9, 1735.—Nicholas Meriwether of St. Martin to Wm Morris of Blissland Parish, New Kent, for 5 shilling 1270 a. Ducking Hole Swamp, Golden Mine Creek.

Nov. 5, 1734.—Geo. X Pemberton, St. Martin's P. to Jno Garth St. Martins P.

Mar. 26, 1735.—Nich. Merimether to Jno Henry of St. Paul 1110 acres in St. Martin's Parish both sides Roundabout Creek. Begin at said Meriwether's corner. Witness Pat. Henry, A. J. Smith, Geo. Thompson, Jno Moore.

May 5, 1735.—Saml Weldon to Wm Alsup of St. Paul 10 acres (a part of 1000 patented by Charles Fleming) 260 ct., 1690 Mechumps Creek adj. Jno. Hudson, late of Hanover.

Mar. 28, 1729.—Will of Benj. Goodman of St. Paul's.

May 5, 1735.—Son Samuel Goodman where he now lives & 100 acres apart where I now live . Son Robert Goodman—the old Plantation & 100 acres. Wife Lucie Goodman. Son Benj. Goodman. All my children. Adm. wife Lucie Goodman & Son in law John Turner.

June 5, 1735.—Peter Garland, David Meriwether, Chas. Hudson & Thos. Prosser—Garland's bond as sheriff.

June 5, 1735.—Thos. Rice, St. Martin's, wife Joyce Rice, to Thos. Jackson.

Apr. 5, 1735.—W^m^. Ick, St. Paul's, to Richd Richardson Wat Swamp adj. Richd Richardson, Robt Macoy, Mack Macoy, Saml Macoy & the orphans of Enon Richards, wh. said land the said Wm Ick bought of John Macoy, late of New Kent.

June 5, 1735.—Richd Watson, planter to John Henry 125 acres adj. Wm Staples, John Gilchrist, Keziah Chambers & Jno. Garden. Witness Chas. Barret, Pat. Henry.

June 4, 1735.—John X MacKeney of Goochland Co. to Saml Meredith of St. Paul begin at said Meredith's formerly Robt Allens Beaver Dam Swamp—adj. Jack Brooks.

May 4, 1735.—Chas. Stevens of Orange Co. St Mark's P. to James Atwood of Essex Co., St. Ann's Parish, both sides Golden Mine Creek Steven's Patent 28 Sept., 1728.

Timothy Ick, James X Waid, Robt. Murry, bond to adm: Edward Kimball.

Apr. 5, 1735.—Anthony Metcalf, Taylor to Wm Chamberlayne.

June 5, 1735.—John X Tyler & Thos. Prosser bond to adm an estate of John Williams.

June 4, 1735.—John Michel of St. Martin's to Alex Kerr (a part of patent of said Michie Aug. 5, 1731.

Apr. 1, 1735.—Jacob X Snead to Thos. Johnson.

June 5, 1735.—Catherine Chambers "wido" to her daughter Hannah Chambers.

June 4, 1735.—Wm Chambers carpenter St. Martin to Jno Smith.

July 2, 1735.—Richd Winn, St. Paul's to John Winn.

July 5, 1735.—John X Taylor Jr. to John Depriest 254 acres St. Martin's (Patent Sept. 28, 1732).

July 5, 1735.—Edward Mack Ghee of King W^m^. to Saml Mackgee—400 acres Great Rocky Creek.

July 2, 1735.—John Mecquerry[a] St. Martin's. to Jas. Churchill.

July 3, 1735.—Hugh X Hagan to Wm Nuckols of Caroline Co.

July 3, 1735.—James Numkaes, St. Paul's, to James Overton St Martin's Elk Creek.

Mar. 31, 1733.—Jas X Montray St. Martin's to James Sims.

June 14, 1735.—Chas Chiswell, gent., St. Martin's, John Chiswell St. Martin's.

July 3, 1735.—James Hall to Geo. Sims & Sarah Sims.

July 2, 1735.—John Anderson to his brother Nathaniel Anderson. Witness Jno Bibb, Wm Carr, John Langford.

June 2, 1735.—Kate X Mullen for love I bear Jno. Blalock.

June 16, 1735.—Jno Chiswell, St. Martins, Wm Cliff, Peter Gregory, Stephen Ellorsay, Nightingale Dalby, Jas. Rallings, Alex Traguair, David Neal, Jno Carryson, Hugh Cuzzon, Thos. Parker, Robt. Parker, Thos. Walker, Andrew Edwards, David Cosby, Wm Chapman, Wm Watts, Clevers Duke, James Rallings & David Crawford.

July 13, 1735.—John Aylett, St. Margaret's, King W^m^. to John Markland of Blissland Parish New Kent.

Aug. 7, 1735.—Sarah Anderson, (widow of Jno Anderson, St. Paul's) & John Anderson to John Thompson.

Aug. 7, 1735.—Robt. Harris of St. Martin's to Xtopher Buster.

Aug. 5, 1735.—Henry Power, Jas: City Parish, Jas City Co., gent. to Wm Johnston of St. Paul's, admr. Jno. Smith.

July 3, 1735.—Abraham Spencer & Susan Spencer his wife to Joseph Terrell, Hollowing Creek.

July 3, 1735.—Charles Yancey, St. Martin, to son Archelaus Yancey horse-pen adj: Edw Garland Saml Saxon.

Aug. 1, 1735.—Thos. Paulett planter, St Paul's to Richard Watson.

Aug. 7, 1735.—John Blackwell & Thos Prosser bond, license ordinary at his house where he keeps Ferry.

Aug. 7, 1735.—Thos. Prosser & John Markland ordinary at place "Bonnchees" near the C. H.

Aug. 7, 1735.—Estate of Paul Harralson dec^d^ to Paul Harralson for going to York to take in his Farther's mortgage for Mr. Nelson.

June 3, 1735.—Marmaduke Kimbrough St. Paul to John Darracott Falling Creek.

June 3, 1735.—Will of Edward Willis St. Paul. Wife Mary Willis; Grandson Dan[l] Harris; Mary Bassett (due from her father's estate in my possession); my kinsman Daniel Willis.

Aug. 7, 1735.—Isaac Winston & John Henry, gent., bond to adm. on will of Edward Willis dec[d].

Sept. 4, 1735.—James Overton to David Cosby, North Fork of Elk Creek.

Rule X Shrewsberry, Elizabeth X Shrewsberry adm. of W[m] Payne & Jno Snead & Anthony Pouncey.

Sept. 2, 1735.—Dan[l] Williams to W[m] Gooch St. Martin ad. Callo Jones (Grant. 1734).

Sept. 3, 1735.—Benj. X Allsup St. Paul's Planter to John Douglas of St. Martin's.

Aug. 6, 1735.—Buckley Kimbrough St. Paul's to W[m] Simson.

Sept. 3, 1735.—Thos. Carr, of Caroline, Gent., to Thos Groves of Spotsylvania Co., North Ann.

Sept., 1735.—Thos. Carr of Caroline, Gent., to Richard Right Fork of Little Rocky Creek (part of 370 a. Patent by Carr 2 Feb., 1727).

Sept. 3, 1735.—Thos. Carr, Gent., Caroline Co., to Henry Gambrall Little Rocky Creek (part of 3770 Patent by Carr Feb. 2, 1727.)

Sept. 3, 1735.—Thos. Carr, of Caroline Co., Gent., to W[m] Bigger, Jr., carpenter, Little Rocky Creek adj: Goodwin Trice (a part of Patent of 3776).

June 4, 1735.—Thos. Carr, Caroline, Gent., to W[m] Bigger, Jr., carpenter, 400 acres.

Sept. 20, 1735.—Robert Allen, St. Paul, to son Robert Allen.

Oct. 5, 1735.—Esther Penick St. Paul's, widow of Edward Penick. to M[attl] erson, St. Paul's.

Oct. 5, 1735.—W[m] hn Pryor of King & Queen witness Sam[l] Pryor, B Pryor, Stephen Harris.

Sept. 6, 1735.—Henry Chile lanter, to Ambrose Hundley Southern Branch.

Sept. 11, 1735.—Thomas Dansie adm^{tor} of Thos Dansie dec^{d} appt. Michael Holland his attorney.

July 15, 1735.—To Isaac Winston from Martin Slaughter & Jane his wife; Robt King & Susan his wife Saml McGeehee & Elizabeth his wife 217 a. the same that Geo. Alvis deeded 27 Oct. 1688 (recorded in New Kent) to Susan Ellitt wh. by death of said Susan did descend to said Jane, Susan & Elizabeth daughter's of said Susan Ellitt Witness Jno White Jr. Wm Winston Jr. Isaac Winston Jr. & Geo Tally.

Sept. 24, 1735.—John Darracott from Saml Sparks & Margaret his wife, all of St. Paul's Parish, 100 a. Falling Creek, Jennings & River, same said Darracott bought of Marmaduke Kimbrough June 3, 1735.

May 24, 1735.—Martin Davenport's will. Sons David, James Martin & Wm Davenport (best land in King W^{m}) my father Davis Davenport dec^{d}. Wife Dorothy Davenport administrator, security Paul Harrelson.

(*End of Small Book.*)

NOTES FROM THE VIRGINIA GAZETTE.

Commencement at Princeton.

Princetown, September 30, (1773).

On Monday last, the 27th Instant, the Grammar School here was examined in Presence of the President and Officers of the College, and several other Gentlemen of Letters; when, after a full Trial of all the Classes, seven of the senior Class were approved, and admitted into the Freshman Class. Judgment was passed upon all other Classes, and Prizes distributed to the Victors in each. In the Evening, the Ladies and Gentlemen in the Neighborhood, and Strangers who came to the Com-

mencement, were entertained in the College Hall with three Orations, two in Latin, by Daniel Jenifer, of Port Tobacco, in Maryland, and James Bayard, of Philadelphia, and one in English, by John Jordan, of Port Tobacco. All members of the Class admitted into College.

The Day following was spent in a voluntary Competition among the under Graduates, for Prizes on the following Subjects:

1. Reading English with Propriety and Grace, and answering a Variety of Questions (the same Questions being put to each Candidate) of Orthography, and on the Grammar and Construction of the Language.

2. Reading Latin and Greek properly and justly, with a particular Attention to true Quantity.

3. Writing a Latin Version.

4. Speaking Latin.

5. Pronouncing English Orations: The Preference was determined by seven Gentlemen, chosen by the President, for each Competition.

The Orations were pronounced in the Evening in the College Hall, in Presence of a very crowded and polite Audience, And in the Exercises of the next Day, at the annual Commencement for conferring Degrees, among the several young Gentlemen who distinguished themselves were Henry Lee and Charles Lee, of Virginia; the first of whom delivered an Oration on the Liberal Arts, and the other received the Premium for speaking Latin with most propriety, likewise one of the Prizes for pronouncing the best English Oration.

From the *Virginia Gazette* of Oct. 28, 1773 in Virginia State Library.

Lord Botetourt's Statue.

The Virginia, Howard Esten, from London, arrived in York River, has brought in the statue of our late excellent Governour, Lord Botetourt, which was voted to his memory by the General Assembly in 1771. It is to be placed in the Capitol and we hear cost 700 guineas. From the *Virginia Gazette,* May 20, 1773.

Acrostick to Nancy Langley.

Nature, well pleas'd, employed her nicest Care;
And grac'd the lovely Maid with all that's fair;
Nor violets sweetness, nor the Roses Hue,
Can please like Charms that are sweet Nancy's Due;
Yet outward Beauties, so uncommon, are
Least to be met with, in the charming Fair!
A friendly Heart, a Temper mild and sweet,
Neatness and Prudence, all in her do meet;
Generous in Action, Sentiment refin'd,
Like Venus' Person, with Minerva's mind;
Ecstatic thought! to have the Maid my wife!
Ye Gods but grant the wish, I'm bless'd for life.

From *Virginia Gazette,* March 4, 1773.

Some Death Notices.

Williamsburg, Feb. 4, 1773:

Col. John Wilson, who has long served his country as a Burgess for Augusta Co.

Captain Servant Jones, of Warwick County.

Mr. Archibald Buchanan, of King Wm. Co., in the bloom of youth.

Miss Nelly Blair, in her fourteenth year, daughter of John Blair, Esq.

A Marriage Notice.

Williamsburg, Dec. 31, 1772: Mr. Jerman Baker, attorney at law, near Petersburg, to Mrs. Murray, relict of the late Mr. James Murray, of Prince George.

Virginia, the First Colony to assert exclusive legislation.

November 11, 1773, *Hampden* to the *Parliament of Virginia:* "As you claim the Honour of your being the first of the colonies that asserted its exclusive legislative power &c." *Virginia Gazette,* March 11, 1773. [Under the lead of Richard

Some Peculiar Entries.

April, to let blood in the left Arm on the 3rd, 12th, or 15th, but the head of bleeding on the 7th, 8th, 10th and 20th.

May—This month let blood on the 1st, or 8th, 27th, or 28th. But take heed of the 2d, 5th, and 6th. It will be hurtful,

June.—To bleed do it on 28th day. Take heed not to bleed on 7th, 10th, 16th, 18th, or 20th.

July.—Bleed not this month; but be shore not on these days: 13th, 15th.

August.—Avoid bleeding on these days, 1st, 20th, 29th, 30th.

September.—Bleed not on 4th, 16th, 21st nor 22d, but bleed on 17th or 18th.

October.—Bleed not on these days, 3d, 5th, 26th days.

November.—On this month bleed not without a grate occasion, but then bleed not on these days, 5th, 6th, 15th, 18th, 28th, and 29th days.

December.—This month bleed not without grate need, but in such a case, not on 5th, 7th, 15th, 17th, nor 22d, but on the 26th day thou mayst bleed without damage.

1780 James River was frozen over so that people walked over from Swan Point to James Town.

Anthony, the son of John and Joanna Degge was born November ye 4th, 1714.

RUINS OF OLD CHURCH AT OLD ARLINGTON GATE.

(*Communicated by Thomas B. Robertson, Eastville, Va.*)

A great deal of local historical interest centers around Old Arlington and the old church which stood near the gateway to that place. The Custis graveyard on the latter place has received a considerable amount of attention, but this old church site and graveyard have been long neglected and almost forgotten. Briars and brambles infest the place and the fish nawk appropriates the stately sycamores which still keep sentinel there. It was at this old church one day in an early year of

the settlement that one Henry Charlton called the Rev. Wm. Cotton, the minister, a "black rotton rascal" and said that if he had him outside of the church he would kick him, the said Rev. Cotton, over the palysados. For which offence he sat in the stocks for the three Sundays following in the presence of the whole congregation.

It has been stated that the first structure used for a church was built on Old Plantation creek on the North side, now on Hollywood farm and there are evidences of old buildings there. But to be more convenient to the people of the lower part of the settlement about the time of the organization of the County the church at Arlington gate was erected and it was standing in 1657 as will be noted from the deed below.

The graveyard was the burial place of all the people of the lower part of the County and there are a great many graves there, but only a few of them are marked. In 1826 the old church had gotten in such bad condition that the members at the time did not feel equal to repairing it and the bricks were sold at auction and the money used to help in the building of Christ Church, Eastville. The spot is now deserted and has not people use a portion of it in a few instances. The foundations of the old structure can still be easily traced and quantities of broken bricks are scattered around. It is a pity something could not be done to preserve these two historic spots before it is all too late. Below is a copy of part of deed to the property surrounding the old church site and reserving the one acre church lot.

DEED TO LOT OF OLD CHURCH AT ARLINGTON.

From William Willett to William Baker.

To all Christian people to whom this present writinge or deed of sale shall come, I, William Willett, of the County of Northampton in Virginia Gent. the only Son and heire of John Willett late of the said County, Gent. deceased, and Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of Capt. Edw. Douglas, late of the County aforesaid, dec'd, the sister and heire of her brother Edward Douglas, Son of the said dec'd Capt. Edward Douglas of the place aforesaid dec'd, send greeting in our Lord God Everlasting,

know you that I the said William Willett for and in consideracion of the sum of 20,000 pounds of good tobacco and caskes to me in hand paid by William Baker of the County of Northampton aforesaid planter, the Recept whereof I doo surely acknowledge, and thereof and of every part and parcel thereof doo hereby Acquit exonerate and discharge the said William Baker, his heirs Exc. Admr. & Assigns and every of them forever by these prsents Have given, granted Aleined, Bargained, sold enfeoffed, confirmed and livery and seizen and possession delivered And by these prsts Doo fully freely cleerely and absolutely give, grant Alein, Bargain, Sell Enfeoffed confirm liverey & seizen and possession deliver Unto the said William Baker. All that part of my tract or dividend of Woodland ground containing six hundred Acres of Land (bee the same more or less) According to and within the following bounds, Expressed (viz) Scituate lyinge and being in the county of Northampton, aforesaid and is marked and bounded about partly on the West by Old Plantation Creeke including the church or chappell neck thereon and from An Oak att the spring by the said church or chappell. Alonge the horse or foote way or path goinge by some of the plantations of and towards Capt. Nath[l] Littleton's By a line of trees newly marked on the Eastward side of the said Path to the northermost line of the said Littleton's land and Running from the said old Plantation Creeke along the Northerne Brannch of the said church or chappell Neck towards the head the said Brannch till it meets with the Westermost line of Six Hundred Acres of land which I hold by Pattent as hereafter mencioned And soo Running along the said line of marked trees to the northermost corner tree of Jerom Griffiths senr., his Land on Pemino Brannch or Creeke for its Northermost Bounds and running along the said Jerom Griffith's Senr. his Westermost line to its Eastern bounds till it meets with the northermost line of the said Capt. Littleton's land. Finally alonge and bounding on the said Capt. Littleton's Northern bounds to the aforesaid path and now marked line of trees as above mentioned for its Southern bounds.

Which said p[r] bargained land and premises containing Six hundred Acres (more or less) according to the bounds aforesaid is part of and contained in two Patents comprised in one pattent (with other lands) of three thousand seven hundred Acres granted by Francis Moryson Esqr Gov. etc. to Edward Douglas, son & heire &c., to Capt. Edward Douglas in Northampton Co. etc * * *

Six hundred acres other part thereof formerly granted to Capt. Edward Douglas aforesaid dec'd April 26th. 1657 on the south side of the Old Plantation Creeke bounded westerly upon a Brannch of the said Creek and the Pattent land of Wm. Burdett southerly on the land of Mr. Edwd. Littleton Northerly on a former divident of the said Douglas and Easterly on the lands of the Seaboard side, etc. which said last

mencioned Six Hundred Acres of land parcel of the probargained and afore granted premises was since granted to me the said William Willett by Patent of Excy. Edmund Anders Knt. Governr &c. bearing date this 28th day of Octbr, 1697 (relacon being thereunto had) more at large and planely it doth and may appear. (Excepting out of the said probargained premises One Acre of land whereon the aforesaid church or chappell now stands to Remaine for that use at longe as the parish are minded to continue the same).

To have and to hold the said Six hundred Acres of land & c. & c. together with all and singular, Houses Edifices, Buildings, Orchards, Gardens, fences, which now are or shall hereafter be built Erected or Sitt upon the probargained premises or any part or parcel thereof, timber, timber trees, wood, underwoods, waters, water courses pastures movres, marshes, meadows, immunities, privileges of Patents &c. &c.

And in Testimony and confirmacon hereof I the said Wm. Willett have hereunto sett my hand & Seale the thirtieth day of May Anno Regis X Anno Dom. 1698.

WILLIAM WILLETT,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

SMITH-MALLORY.—Who was Capt. William Smith who enlisted with Col. William Washington in the War of the Revolution? He married prior to 1787 at Staunton, Va., (1) ———— Mallory; (2) Jane Mallory, moved to Kentucky. Brothers: John, Harry and Benjamin; married Miss Ewing ————. *R C. Wilbie,* Los Angeles, California.

WILLIAMS.—In the handwriting of Albert Gresham Redd, late of Muscogee County, Georgia, is this statement: "The granddaughter of Roger Williams married a Chambers. Her daughter married Capt. Charles Anderson. Charles Anderson's daughter married Thomas Redd, who was grandfather of Albert Gresham Redd." Who was this Roger Williams? My line is as follows: My father Albert Gresham Redd married Euphana Daniel, and he was son of Charles Anderson Redd, of Virginia, who married Elizabeth Gresham. Charles Anderson Redd was son of Thomas Redd and Frances Anderson, daughter of Capt. Charles Anderson and Elizabeth Chambers, a granddaughter of Roger Williams.

Wanted further information.—*Mrs. Harriet V. Turner,* Columbus, Georgia.

(Mrs. Turner's families of Redd and Anderson evidently came from Hanover County, Va., where their names are well known.)

WILLIAMSBURG PRINTER.—Mr. M. H. Barton, 602 West 139th St., New York City, writes as follows: "Sometime ago there came into my possession a letter by Warburton, Bishop of Gloucester, dated at Prior Park, England, June 7th, 1766, worded as follows: 'The bearer a young printer and the son of a most worthy Clergyman, my friend, is come with an intention to settle at Williamsburg. I shall be greatly obliged to you and your family, if occasion offers, to give him your countenance, and to do him any service in your power. I believe he will approve himself worthy of your protection.' Who was this young printer?"

LADY BLACKBURN.—Deed Book "W," page 422, Thos Blackburn to Wm Carr. Convoys Two acres of land on Quantico Creek near Dumfries, and is the same land purchased by Col Richd Blackburn from John Carr in 1744. In the deed the wife of Thos Blackburn is mentioned as Lady Christiana Blackburn in conveying her dower.—*E. Nelson,* Manassas, Virginia.

TYLER-EARP.—Reuben Tyler married Anne Earp, emigrated to Elbert Co., now Hart Co., Georgia. He had issue: Henry Tyler, a Methodist preacher, grandfather of Mrs. T. E. Mauldin, of Thomaston, Georgia. He was son of William Tyler, whose will was proved in Mecklenburg Co., Virginia. In this will William Tyler names his wife, Mary, and children: Richard, Elizabeth Burnell, John Tyler and Reuben Tyler. Executors: his wife and Joseph Daly.

GOOCH.—Mr. E. Alfred Jones, of London, writes as follows: "I have recently had a copy made of Lady Gooch's will. In it she

bequeaths the cup now in Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburg, Va., to William and Mary College in the following words: 'I bequeath to repair and keep up the burying place at York in Virginia, where my dear son and grandson and brother lie, but have met with such ill usage in relation to it already as convinces me it will never be put to the right use therefore I omit it but as a small token of my remembrance to the place of his education I give to William and Mary College in Virginia my gilt Sacrament Cup and put in a red leather case.' "

It is to be presumed that it was her son, William Gooch, Jr., who was educated at William and Mary, though the will may mean her grandson. William Gooch, Jr., married Elenor Bowles, who married 2dly, Warner Lewis. At the burial place in York referred to in the will is the tombstone of Major William Gooch of the council, who died in 1655, aged 29. He was an uncle of Governor William Gooch. He had an only daughter, Anne, who married Capt. Thomas Beale, ancestor of Gen. R. L. T. Beal, C. S. A. Contemporary with the first William Gooch, and residing near him, was Lt. Col. Henry Gooch, a friend of Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., the Rebel. He married Jane, sister of Rowland Jones, first minister of Bruton Parish. From him are descended numerous persons of the name of Gooch in Virginia and in the South. He was probably a brother of Major William Gooch. See QUARTERLY, V., 110-112; VI., 194, 195.

BOOK REVIEWS.

INDEX TO STITH'S HISTORY OF VIRGINIA. By Morgan Poitiaux Robinson, Richmond, Va., 1912. Bulletin of the Virginia State Library, January, 1912.

In the preparation of this work, which has been a labor of love with Mr. Robinson, the compiler has proceeded upon the assumption that the usefulness of an idex is limited only by its scope and its accuracy. Such being the case, an attempt has been made to index and to cross reference every topic and every name which appears in Stith's famous History of Virginia. The result has been a work almost as large as the History itself, and as near perfect as human industry and labor can make it. While the

leading object of an index is its usefulness, we have in this work something that is also artistic. Indeed it is not going too far to say that Mr. Robinson deserves and should receive the unstinted praise of all lovers of Virginia History. The Library Board has done well to accept Mr. Robinson's labors as a work for the State at large. There are probably other sources of Virginia history which might well receive a similar treatment at the State's expense—such as Hening's *Statutes at Large,* which will always remain a great historical treasure house.

Phi Beta Kappa Key, Volume I., November 7th. This number has a special interest to friends of the College, since it contains a full account of the rise and development of the Mother Chapter at William and Mary. It is emphatically designated as the "William and Mary Number." Dr. Oscar M. Voorhees, as Secretary of the National Council, is Editor of the Magazine, and has spared no pains to render his work complete. And he had a worthy subject; for not only is the Society the oldest Greek Letter Fraternity in the United States, but it is the first having an intercollegiate character. This latter character was given to it by Samuel Hardy, who lived to be one of the leading members of the United States Congress, and who saw in it "a means of binding together the several States." His untimely death in 1785, while in attendance on Congress, deprived Virginia and the Union of one of its ablest statesmen. The expenses of his funeral were discharged by the State.

THE COLLEGE OF HAMPDEN-SIDNEY. By Alfred J. Morrison. Richmond, Va.: The Hermitage Press. 1912.

This is a calendar covering fifty years of the old *College* and fifty years of the new *College* of Hampden-Sidney. It is a thorough and painstaking work, and affords much valuable information regarding one of the oldest and most useful institutons in the country.

A SCRAP BOOK OF PAPERS PRINTED FOR HIS FRIENDS, WITH THE COMPLIMENTS OF JENNINGS C. WISE. Richmond, Va., February, 1912.

This is a pamphlet of thirty-two pages, containng several valuable addresses of the talented young author, covering several interesting incidents in the history of Virginia. The concluding paper on Henry A. Wise is, however, by Dr. Edward S. Joynes, and gives a strong and powerful sketch of that remarkable man.

CAPTAIN ROGER JONES OF LONDON AND VIRGINIA. SOME OF HIS ANTECEDENTS AND DESCENDANTS. By Judge L. H. Jones. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell Sons, publishers. 1891.

This is the second edition of this splendid work, which is a model of accuracy and thoroughness, and is told in a charming, modest manner.

This Jones family is distinguished from most others of that patronymic by its numerous representatives who acquired honor and fame in all the departments of public service. The work is not altogether a genealogy, for it contains a large mass of valuable historical material.

SELDENS OF VIRGINIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES. In two volumes. By Mary Selden Kennedy. Frank Allaben Genealogical Company, New York. 1912.

This is a very extensive account of many Virginia families, and is a compendium in great measure of the articles which have appeared from time to time in the *William and Mary Quarterly, Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* and other general sources. Mrs. Kennedy has shown great industry in getting together so many interesting facts.

DAUGHTERS OF THE CINCINNATI, Incorporated December 27, 1894. Published by authority of the Board of Managers, 1910-1911.

This is a beautiful and dainty volume, containing the constitution of the Society and list of officers and members. It is splendidly illustrated with portraits of distinguished Revolutionary officers. It appears that the Society has a practical as well as social purpose. It awards each year a scholarship to a young lady descendant of a member of the orignal order of the Cincinnati. The present officers of the Daughters are: Mrs. Howard Townsend, Honorary President; Miss Julia Chester Wells, President; Miss Laura Sylvina Heilnes, Vice-President; Mrs. Adolphus J. Outerbridge, Secretary; Miss Annie Clarkson, Treasurer; Mrs. Willam E. Verplanck, Registrar.

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXI OCTOBER, 1912 NO. 2

CONTENTS.

Original Letters 75

Letter Book of Thomas Jett 84

Letters from the Letter Book of Richard Chapman 90

Some Extracts from Northumberland County Records 100

Tithables in Lancaster County, 1716 106

Throckmorton 112

Genealogy of the Triplett Family 115

Excerpts from *Southern Literary Messenger* 134

Historical and Genealogical Notes 139

Book Reviews 141

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXI. OCTOBER, 1912. No. 2.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

Major Charles Yancey to James Barbour.

Richmond, Feby 9th 1820.

My dear Sir;

Your very important favor of the 6th was received yesterday morning, it was handed to several of your friends, for the purpose of learning their opinion that I might promptly communicate to you & Mr. Pleasants; for I well know the awful responsibility that now rests upon you, & how unpleasant your situations are in making choice of evils of such magnitude. I am of opinion that a great majority of our house of Delegates are for risking consequences, and I would not at this time assent to the compromise. Many say they would not yield the 19th. part of a hair. I can with certainty say, if you wish to speak the voice of our present legislature, that you must stand stubborn in opposition to the compromise. As a proof of the prevailing Sentiment,—this evening is appointed to recommend elections of P. & V. P. we shall meet at 6 o'clock, & I have no doubt the meeting will be postponed, to enable us to be governed by events. It is said by many that the President & others in power think more of their *situations,* than the best interest of the people whose rights are involved in the Missouri question—harsh expressions are used in relation to you all, Some say you are all frightened, & in relation to yourself surprise is expressed, from a recollection of the zeal and nerve which you displayed as our Chief Magistrate in time of peril and danger.

As a friend to you & Mr. Pleasants, I beseech you to stand firm in opposition to the Compromise, regardless of consequences & you will have the Support of the old Dominion. I have seen Jordans & Rd, Morris's Joint letter to your brother Phillip, it is strong, but not stronger than the Current opinion here—the excitement is as strong as it can be with you, & many feel as though they have on their Armour & orders to March to N. england; in great haste

I am dear Sir yours Sincerely

Ch^{s} Yancey.

P. S. present me affectionately
to Mr J. Pleasants, who of
Course you will show this letter.
The honorable Ja^{s}. Barbour.

JOHN C. CALHOUN TO T. W. GILMER AND OTHERS.

Washington 15th June 1834

Gentlemen,

I have been honoured by your note of the 9th Inst., inviting me in the name of a number of citizens of Albemarle, who are opposed to Executive usurpation and misrule, to partake of a Public Dinner at Charlottesville, on the approaching Anniversary of Independence; and I regret to say, that my engagements will not permit me to accept your invitation.

I cordially agree with you in the opinion you have expressed of the Acts of the Federal Executive, to which you have refered, and have, in the discharge of my official duties, during the Session cheerfully united with all entertaining the same opinion, to resist those acts to the best of my abilities, however differing on other subjects. Had I acted otherwise, I would have been unfaithful to my oath to support the Constitution, and the principles of the party, with which it is my pride to act, and whose motto is opposition to usurpation in whatever form & from whatever quarter. So long as the Executive shall persist in its acts of usurpation, so long shall I feel

bound by the high obligation of duty to continue to pursue the same course, without regarding the diversities of opinion, be they small or great, between myself and others whom I may find in opposition to the same acts.

But while I thus stand prepared to resist the encroachments of the Executive, I must say, that, in my opinion, every scheme of resistance limited to the acts of that Department, without looking beyond, must in the end prove abortive. Unless I am greatly deceived, the true equilibrium of our political System is to be found in the great and primary division of power between the General & State Governments. So long as this fundamental distribution remains undisturbed, as established by the constitution, there is, in my opinion, but little danger of the Departments of the Governments attempting to encroach on each other, or, if either should make the attempt, that it would be successful, but let this fundamental distribution be disturbed, and it will be found impossible to maintain the equilibrium of power between the Departments.

If these views be correct, usurpation, under our system, must commence by encroachments on the rights of the States, and can only take place through the agency of congress which, by an express provision of the Constitution, is vested, exclusively, with all the discretionary powers authorized under that instrument to be exercised by this Government, or any of its Departments, and through which powers only is there the least danger of encroachment. But while usurpation can only originate in the encroachment of Congress on the rights of the States, the necessary effect of such encroachment is to increase the relative power of the Executive and thereby to lead the way to the encroachment of that Department on the powers of Congress. I hold it then, as a fundamental law of the system, that whatever power Congress may take from the State, will enure, not to its advantage, but to that of the Executive. The reason is obvious.

The patronage, and consequently, the influence of the Government are vested in that Department; and, as the power & action of this Government must increase, just in proportion

as it absorbs the rights of the States, in the same degree will the patronage & influence of the Executive increase. It is thus, that the encroachments of Congress on the State augments the influence and power of the Executive Department and prepares the way in turn, for its usurpations on the powers of Congress just as we now see. What, I would ask, has prepared the way for the usurpations of the present Executive? What has so erroneously increased his influence & power? What has created that countless host of officeholders & office expectants, which stand ready to sustain the Executive in all his acts, whether they be right, or wrong? For the cause of all this, we must look to the acts of Congress—to that system of legislation, that drew into the vortex of this Government the control over the entire industry and wealth of the country—that poured millions into its treasury beyond its legitimate wants, to be wasted in the most profuse and extravagant manner, on objects not authorized by the Constitution. It is this, which has so dangerously increased the influence and power of the Executive—which has spread corruption and servility over the land—which has divided and distracted the country—which, by creating an immense surplus revenue, beyond the most profuse expenditure, has tempted the Executive to seize on the public treasury, and which finally sustains him in the present open & flagrant breach of the Laws & Constitution. It is thus that the usurpation of Congress on the States has lead the way to that of the Executive on Congress; and that, not by any accidental operation, but by necessary consequence, through a fixed law of the system. We are thus taught the important lesson, that the legislative Department, in encroaching on the rights of the States, must in the end be absorbed by the Executive, and that the first and indispensible step towards arresting the usurpations of that Department on its rights is to abandon its usurpations on the rights of the States—abandon, in the present instance, that supremacy which it has assumed over the States, and all those powers, the exercise of which has led to the present disastrous state of things. 'Till this is done, no effectual and permanent resistance can be made to Executive usurpations. Should we ever succeed

in arresting the present acts of usurpation, and in expelling from power, those who are their authors, the victory would be but temporary unless the rights of the States should be restored.

We may rest assured, that it is only on the elevated and commanding position of States rights, that the contest against Executive usurpation can be permanently and successfully maintained. It is the chosen spot, on which the patriotic must take their stand in defense of the institutions and liberty of the country. It is the consecrated ground, on which your ancient and renowned commonwealth successfully contended against usurpation in the great contests of '98, and on which she must now again contend in the same sacred cause, if she seeks to emulate her former story and success. On the other, defeat and disaster will be inevitable.

I take the liberty in conclusion to offer to you the following sentiment,

State rights and state remedies the only effectual barrier against usurpation; let them be prostrated, and in the place of an elective chief Magistrate, we shall speedily have a Military Despot,

With great respect
I am &c
J. C. Calhoun

T. W. Gilmer Esq.,
and others of the
Committee of arrangements.

R. M. T. HUNTER TO T. W. GILMER

Sep^{tr}. 18th 1837

Dear Gilmer

I have been wishing to exchange views with you upon the subject of the course of parties in relation to the currency. Supposing however that you were absent from home, I have been deferring this letter until I could ascertain your local

"whereabouts." Learning that you have returned I take this occasion to put a few questions to you upon your political "whereabouts" which I know you will pardon on account of the common cause in which we are engaged. You have doubtless perceived Mr. Calhoun's course on the great question before us and the reasons for it not given by himself will shortly suggest themselves to you when you cast your eyes upon the present state of Southern commerce. But apart from this, it seems to me that the Va whigs (the States-right portion I mean) have at last the opportunity to redeem their cause and their principles by adhering to their views in '34 upon this question, and by just regard to the ancient doctrines of the old republican party. I had supposed that the whigs of the Albemarle district were too mindful of former opinions as represented by Gordon to have thrown themselves into the scale of the conservatives, but the Charlottesville *Advocate* contains an article in relation to Garland which has given me great surprise. I have not yet committed myself as yet, and would take it as a great favor if you would communicate your views to me on the subject.

I am entirely clear that a divorce between the government and banks is sound in principle, just in policy, and beneficial to *Southern interests*. Much however will depend upon the details of the scheme. It must not be so precipitate as to insure defeat and prejudice a valuable principle by unwise attempts to execute it. It must not be so executed as to increase instead of diminishing executive patronage. But that the scheme is preferable to the pet bank system I presume there can be no doubt in the minds of the whigs.

I submit it to your consideration whether the real alternatives are not the sub-treasury system and the United States bank. And whether the choice of the latter alternative at this time would not be fatal to our hopes of restraining executive power and to our commercial interests at the South. Can we safely repose the power over the currency and capital of the whole country to such an institution North of the Potomac even if there were no constitutional objections which to my mind exist

and are insuperable? In this view of the question it seems to me necessary that we should take measures of opposition at once 1st for the reason that, if we now procure the divorce, we drive the administration upon the ground chosen by ourselves in 1834. The necessary consequence of which will be the desertion of his northern friends. 2dly We secure ourselves against the dangers of a consolidated money power placed in the hands of the executive and moulded for the benefit of Northern commerce at the *expense* of our own and 3dly by taking our ground at once we prevent Ritchie from taking it who otherwise will abandon his present position to occupy the vantage ground on the field of battle which we might have withheld. It is the only field of battle upon which we can beat him in Virginia, and the vantage ground is certainly covered in our State by the anti-bank artillery. Let us seize it at once and strike a decided blow not merely for party supremacy but for our own peculiar interests and institutions. To do so involves no desertion of principle but an adherence to former opinions, it supposes nothing unfair even to the Northern institutions, for it only requires us to (insist?) that they shall not feed on resources peculiarly our own and at our expense. The South must take this position ultimately and the only question is as to whether we should occupy it when we can give battle successfully or whether we shall wait until the struggle is useless.

Can the whigs, in justice to former opinions, to the interests of the country or to themselves, attract to themselves the odium of forcing a connexion between the Government and the broken banks? And even if they had the means of resuscitating their dead bodies will they place them at the executive disposal, after having done so? The "Advocate" may go with Major Garland, but can the whigs of that district do so?

Please let me hear from you at once and believe me

most truly

your friend

R. M. T. HUNTER.

Consider this as *private*.

GEN. JAMES HAMILTON TO THOMAS W. GILMER.

Columbia June 3d 1838

My Dear Sir,

I have designed writing you for some time which I have postponed from that spirit of procrastination which too essentially belongs to our Southern temperament.

My object has been & now is to apprize you that I went on to Philadelphia in March last and arranged all the forms & preliminaries for the negotiation in Europe this summer of a 5 per cent. loan for Three Millions & a half of Dollars in Sterling Bonds of £500 & £250 for the Texan Government. I sent them out by a special agent to Texas and with them a special guarantee act to be passed by the Texan Congress to the B. U. S., on the authority of which I hope to induce that Bank to guarantee & endorse the Bonds.

I have not yet heard the success of my project. My object however in apprizing you is to say that I wrote Mr Burnley supposing he might be in Texas to say that recollecting your generous liberality to me that I should share the Commission with yourself & himself. I designed a similar arrangement in regard to this Loan. Indeed I declined the participation of Mr Swartout of New York who offered to go out to Texas with the Bonds, because I felt this due to Mr Burnley & yourself.

I informed the Texas Government that from the Bonds we should have to pay the Home and foreign Negotiations. I would not undertake to perfect the Loan for less on a/c of Commission & charges than 10 pr Cent as however I expected to negotiate at about an interest of 7 pr Cent.

With the difference of exchange I considered this a good operation for the Government.

I have not heard the result of my mission, but as I embark for Europe whether I am employed or not by the Texan Government on the 1 July from New York, I will be very happy to meet you in Philadelphia on the 26t or 27th of this month at farthest to determine what we can best do with the old Loan

or the new as circumstances may render necessary. We are in the midst of an extra between two fires—the conflagration of our city & the Sub Treasury.

I shall return to Charleston in the course of a week, & remain with sincere esteem respectfully & faithfully yours

J Hamilton

Thos W. Gilmer, Esq.

P. S.—If the Texan Gov[t] adopts my project the negotiation of the Loan is almost certain. I send this letter to be mailed to Charleston per express.

GOV. GEORGE R. GILMER TO T. W. GILMER.

Lexington 9th April 1842.

Dear Sir

I thank you for your report on retrenchment. It points out some existing abuses which ought to be corrected. I write a line or two but to suggest to you an abuse which I consider much more flagrant in its nature and extended in the amount of illegal expenditure than any mentioned in your report. It consists in the practice of Officers of the Army charging for servants and horses which they do not keep altho the law allows pay only for those that are kept. The pay is obtained by the Officers giving certificates of honor that Servants and horses are kept. This is done under pretences disgraceful to the public service. I have no doubt of the existence of the abuse tho you must find other authority for any statement which you make upon the subject.

I differ with you and the majority of the House of Representatives in the course pursued towards Giddings. I do not think you had the authority to censure a member for doing what he had the right to do under his responsibility to his constituents and public opinion. Vicious as Giddings conduct was it could not be considered disordily. I regret the course pursued because I believe it will strengthen the cause of the Abolitionists. I had the same objections to the attempt to censure M[r] Adams. Every act which tends to make slavery the question upon which

political power is to depend must be injurious to the Slave-holding States because they are in the minority with continually decreasing strength.

The old Lady joins in affectionate regards for you & family.

George R. Gilmer.

Honble

Thomas W. Gilmer.

LETTER BOOK OF THOMAS JETT.

Some letters from this book were published in QUARTERLY XVII. 22-27. Below are abstracts of other letters:

Virginia June 7, 1769. To *John Morton Jordan.* Mr Turner wants his Chariot for his Lady.

Virginia, July 1, 1769. To Capt. *John Anderson*: Hopes a ready and good passage to London, and cargo will come to a good market. Dry weather since you went hence and crop does not promise more than last year.

Virginia, July 8, 1769. To *John Morton Jordan.* Am favoured with your letter by Capt. Cuzzins. Am taking all lawful methods to get your money collected, have been obliged to purchase Irish Linen and other goods from Capt. Quinney, the prospect of the tobacco crop very bad, the plants are now all burnt up and as few people pitched their corn, tobacco therefore must continue at a high price here.

Virginia, July (1769). To *Mr. John Backhouse.* Capt. Quinney I expect will be fully loaded, Capt. Brackell I hope will soon be able to compleat his ships load in James River, but Capt. Clack in York I fear will fall greatly short, unable as yet to get Mr. Hunter to a settlement.

Virginia, July 24, (1769). *To Messrs Hanson, Clack & Co.* My last to you was of the 25 March by (Capt. James) Walker covering the accounts and lists of Devebre's estate. Is disappointed that the trouble that he has taken meets with such little thanks. Inclosed you have my order on Mr. John Backhouse for £280 sterling which please place to my credit, I shall in about six weeks remit you the further sum of £100, and as

fast as the other outstanding debts can be collected it shall be remitted, for you may depend I do not want the use of yours or any other Gentleman's money, having suff^{t} of my own to answer my purposes.

Virginia, July 24, 1769. *Mr. John Backhouse.* Merchant in Liverpool ℔ *Marlboro,* Capt. Quinney. Mr. Hunter is now with me but can't furnish the accounts of the Guinea concern till some time next month. Mr. Templeman the Gent engaged in preparing them has not yet furnished them.

Virginia, July 23, 1769. To *John Morton Jordan & Co.,* Merchants in London. Hope they will honor certain bills of exchange drawn upon them and charge to Leeds Store. Will ship 100 hhds by Capt. Quinney who has met with great difficulty in Maryland on consignment. You will make the proper insurance on the hhds, the price here is from 22.6 to 25 per c^{t}. Lately some fine rains, and with a good fall we may make ¾ of a crop of tobacco this year.

Virginia, Aug. 10, 1769. To *John Morton Jordan & Co*: Merchants in London. Capt. Mitchell is now with me and has entered his ship in Virginia, and to him have ordered 100 hhds Tob^{o} on Leeds Store acc^{t} & 50 hhds of which I purchased for bills to be drawn on you at the October Court, these 50 hhds are good Rap^{k} Tob^{o} & will not cost you more than 18.11 ℔ c^{t}, the prices of Tob^{o} in Maryland are very high the meanest 18s ℔ Bills vizt St. Marys 19 s sterling, Charles County 22s Patuxent from 21s to 22s 6 & fine still higher—therefore Mitchell can get very few hhds on consignment and to purchase at these prices must be a certain & considerable lost to you.

Virginia, Sept. 1, 1769. To *Mr. John Backhouse.* Inclosed you have a bill of lading for the 26 hhds Tob^{o} shiped you on board the *Lively,* Capt. Clack, which I hope will come safe to hand & meet a ready and good market. Mr. Hunter has not yet made any settlement relative to Capt. Ward's Guinea concerns. Assure Capt. Ward that he will do all he can to render him service in that disagreeable partnership.

Virginia, Sept. 1, 1769. To *Capt. Wm. Quinney* in Liverpool, ℔ Capt. Parry. Can't get any accounts from Mr. Hunter

and Mr. Templeman regarding the Guinea concern, as I expected at your sailing hence. Assure Capt. Ward that I will continue pressing it. Mr. Brockenborough has at last consented to part with his gold at 25 ct Exchange. I expect in a few days to receive some good Bills of Exchange, one of which I intend to send you for Brockenborough's money, but should I meet with disappointment in the payment promised me I shall by Capt. Mitchell who will sail within this month send you an order equal to the money.

Virginia, (Sept. 13, 1769.) To *John Morton Jordan & Co.* Wrote you the 1st of this Instant. Capt. Mitchell, I expect, will sail within the month. Surely his cargo will come to a good markt. We make a very short crop this year, our Tob° now most all destroyed by a violent gust of wind & Rain that happened the 8th Instant, it began about 12 o'clock at night & continued about 14 hours, 6 or eight hours of which we had the most violent Rain & wind ever known here. I apprehend the gust was general thro the counties. If so, crop will not be more than ½ next season. Pray do not omit proper insurance on 125 hhds that I remit on account of Leeds Store by the *Ld Baltimore.*

Virginia, Sept. 13, 1769. To *Mr. John Backhouse,* Merch^t in Liverpool. Hope the safe arrival of Capt. Quinney, Capt. Clack and Capt. Brackell Describes the gust which will cause a considerable less crop of Tobacco next season than has been for ten years past.

Virginia, Sept. 26, 1769. *John Morton Jordan & Co.* I am now in great want of coarse goods for the Leeds Store. I hope for a supply by the first of next month. Complains of not hearing from them since Capt. Cuzzins came in.

Virginia, Williamsburg, October 28, 1769. *John Morton Jordan & Co.* ℔ Capt. Lilly Encloses a list of Bills on you for Tobaccos by the *Lord Baltimore.* Col. William Harwood for £55, Capt. J. Richard £100, Mr Anthony Walke £175.

Virginia, Nov^r, 1769. *John Morton Jordan and Co.* My good customers are impatient for their winter goods for their familys, and if your do not arrive in a few days, they must supply

themselves elsewhere, and in that case if your afterwards come to hand, they must remain unsold & consequently no remittance can be made for them.

Virginia, November 27, 1769. *John Morton Jordan & Co.*, Merchts in London. I wrote you last the 13 of this month since wch I have received a letter from Mr. Jordan of the 14th last month advising of his arrival at Antigua the night before, and that she should in five or six days sail from thence for Maryland. I have not as yet had the pleasure to hear of his arrival at Annapolis, the Goods on board the ship in which he comes, for the Leeds Store are much wanting for my customers, and if he does not in a few days, they must supply themselves from some other store, and in that case yours will lye on hand and therefore a proper remittance can't be made.

Virginia, Decemb. 15, 1769. *John Morton Jordan & Co.* My last to you was of the 28th of November since wch I have received your favor of the 31st July ℔ the *Frederick* Capt. Nicholson, the goods for Leeds Store by that conveyance are now come to hand, you may depend will be dispensed of in the best manner, and as large a remittance made as possible by Capt. Anderson who writes me he shall be here in February. I wish these goods had been properly sorted & here six weeks sooner. My friend Mr. Jordan & family are safe arrived at Annapolis, his bad state of health still continues, but have hopes of his speedy recovery. I have not yet had the satisfaction of seeing him but intend to wait on him in a few days.

Virginia, February (1770) To *John Morton Jordan & Co.*, Not a line from you since my last letter of December 24, have lately waited on my friend Mr. Jordan at Annapolis who I had the pleasure to find in good spirits and much better than he was on his arrival, therefore hope he may yet get well over his disorder. Hopes they will ship the Spring Goods as soon as his invoice arrives, the sooner they come to my hands, the better they can be disposed of. Incloses an invoice for medicines. Mr. Alexander has my bill on you for £15.

Virginia, May 28, 1770. To *John Morton Jordan & Co.*, Merchants in London. Capt. Anderson's ship is now fallen

down the river & I hope to get him loaded by the 15th next month; from the Leeds Store I shall ship 500 hhds on which you will now make a proper Insurance Tobacco keeps up here, the genl price in the Store 25 s. ℔ ct. Muscoe Garnett Esq. will by this Opportunity send you an Invoice for a Cargo of Goods to be shiped him so as to arrive here in the month of September, he has made his proposals to our friend Mr. Jordan who has accepted hereof. Mr. Garnett is a man of great fortune here & you may depend that he will in every instance comply with his engagements.

Virginia June 5, 1770. To *John Morton Jordan & Co.* Capt. Anderson will now have his ship loaded in a few days, & sale next week. Hope his cargo will meet with a ready & good market.

Virginia, June 12, 1770. To *John Morton Jordan & Co.* Inclosed you have bill of lading for 472 hhd Tob° shiped the *Chatham* Capt. Anderson on acc^{t} of Leeds Store.

Virginia July 5, 1770. To *Capt. Thomas Ward,* Liverpool. Mr. Hunter is now with me and at last has given me the commission account of Champe, Ward & Hunter, for the Slaves sold by them, wch acc^{t} you have now enclosed, the Ball. thereof in your favour £826.6.6 besides Interest, you have also Inclosed the several acc^{ts} of Disbursements & expenses ch^{d} by him, one third of which you are debited for as well as the loss in the sundry Tob° shiped by the return of the Guinea ships, all which he insists upon being right. The Comm^{n} acc^{t} for sales of the slaves consigned Messrs Ward & Hunter he cannot yet make out but promises to do it. Have prevailed upon him to give me his letter to his lawyer directing the money to be paid me for Hills bond, the sum by his acc^{t} will be for 44 hhd on his own account, also an invoice of goods which you will ship if the Revenue acts are repealed so as to be here by the middle of October. The brown Rolls by Carnaby are good and cheaper than what have lately been imported. Encloses his private account with Mr. Jordan and requests the sales of the 100 hhds Tob ℔ the *Leeds* in 1768, also sales for the 17 hhd corn that I

may know how the Balance stands in my favor. Wants copy of Mr. Thomas Turner's account.

Virginia, July 5, 1770. To *John Morton Jordan & Co.* Hopes that before this reaches you Capt. Anderson will be arrived & cargo come to hand in good order. Inclosed you have the last Virg[a] papers in which you will find a copy of the association now entered into in this colony, & to wch you will please have regard in shiping all the Goods to Virginia. Salt and sundry other goods purchased of Capt. Quinney & have given him bills on you, which please charge on the store acct. Shall ship you on the Store acc[t] ℔ Capt Mitchell 150 hhds Tob[o] on which you will make insurance at £10 hhd.

Virginia, July 8, 1770. To *Capt. John Anderson.* Hopes that this will meet you safe arrived in London & that your cargo may be delivered in good order & meet a ready market. Write me by every opportunity & say when you expect to sail again fcr this place. Inclosed you have the last Virginia paper in which you will find a copy of the Association entered into in this Colony, the people in general approve of it & are dayly signing it in all parts of the country. You will therefore have regard to the kind of goods, you may bring with you next Voyage for sale. This comes by Capt. James Walker but dont expect he will be ready to sail these ten days.

Virginia, July (1770) To *John Morton Jordan & Co.* Our friend Mr. Jordan has now directed me to ship on board the *Frederick,* Capt Nicholson now arrived in Maryland 150 hhds Tobacco, I am in great want of German Osnaburg, its an article that always sells well with us, therefore should be glad to have a pack or two by every opportunity to Rapp[h] on acct Leeds Store. Mr. Merriwether Smith of Essex tells me he has ℔ Cap[t] Anderson sent to you for a Cargo of Goods to the am[t] of 1000 or 1200 Mr. Smith is a gent of property—& will punctually comply with his engagements.

Virginia, July 20, 1770. To *Capt. John Anderson,* London. p Capt. Carnabye I shall be greatly obliged to you to bring me a pr of the best fox hounds to be got in England.

Virginia, September 11, 1770. To *John Morton Jordan and Co.* Enclosing bills of lading for 152 hhd Tobacco ship'd on

board the *Lord Baltimore,* to be placed to the credit of Leeds Store, acc[t] also Capt. James Mitchell's bill on you for £55.6.8 to be placed to the C[r] of Store account.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

LETTERS FROM THE LETTER BOOK OF RICHARD CHAPMAN.

To Mr. Edward Athawes.

Virginia, Sept. 25, 1739.

Sir,

Agreeable to what I wrote from Corotoman not long since, I am now to advise, that I have this day, drawn on you to Col. George Braxton for one hundred pounds sterling, being in lieu of one hundred and twenty-five pounds curr[t]. I have recei/ed

[1] "Chericoke," the estate referred to, is described in another letter to contain seven or eight hundred acres and to be on the Pamunkey River, above West Point, about eight or ten miles above Claiborne's. In the same letter it is stated that both "Claibornes" and Chericoke had a neat little dwelling house upon them and other buildings "for making crops," but the land at Chericoke was superior to Claiborne's, in the opinion of Mr. Chapman, and "as fine, in fact, as any in the colony." The original deed of sale is preserved and is the property of Mrs. Calvin Perkins, of Memphis. An abstract of the same is as follows: Nicholas Johnson in the parish of St. Paul in the County of Hanover, Gent., and Ann Johnson of the parish of St. Martin, in the county of Hanover, widow and relict of Thomas Johnson of Chericoke in the County King William, gent., of the one part to Richard Chapman of the County of King William, gent, of the other part, for 600 pds of Virginia money, sell Chericoke in the parish of King William, originally containing 970 acres, 750 acres of which was granted by Sir William Berkeley, Knight, to Richard Croshaw Feb. 27, 1649 and by several intermediate conveyances deeded to Richard Johnson, Esq., who by his will dated 8 day of —— 169— devised the same to Thomas Johnson, and the remainder about 220 acres patented by said Thomas Johnson on December, 1711, inclusive of the 750 acres. All of which said 970 acres descended to said Nicholas Johnson, son and heir of said Thomas, and by said deed is now conveyed to Richard Chapman excepting 150 acres, part thereof, sold to James Hill by said Nicholas Johnson and a square of a quarter of an acre where the father of said Nicholas lies interred. Witnesses James Hill, Richard Johnson, Thomas Johnson, Wm. Taylor.

of him, in order to make the last payment of the Consideration money for the Estate I have bought,[1] which I desire you to pay, and place to my Acc[t]. This Estate cost me six hundred pounds current money, which you will not think ill laid out, when I tell you, it is the opinion of all men, that it may be easily improved to a much higher value, and I am in no manner of doubt but to make the Revenue thereof answer the Expectation. It is in some disorder at present by the indolence of the last possessor; however, I hope to send you a Crop next year. I believe I forgot to own the receipt of your Accounts of sale by the Buchanan of two hhds of my Tobacco, with which I am well pleased. I am sure the produce of that hhd which went from James River in Capt. Bolling was far greater than my Expectations, since it cost me very little more than eight pounds sterling here. Such a Lucky Hit with a hundred hhds would have almost made a mans fortune. And I think that other hhd that went in Rae yielded well enough considering the Damage. Not having yet received your Accounts of Sales of the remaining Tobacco, nor being yet able to learn, after a good deal of Inquiry—whether my Hanover Fee Tobacco be gone to you or not, I can't make a Right Calculation of my affairs in your hands; tho I reckon this last Draft will pretty near bring the Accounts to a par. However, if God continues my Health & understanding, I will endeavor, and do expect, to retrieve and inlarge my Fund in your Books. What I writ from Corotomon concerning a Cargo to be imported into Virginia for Sale was well weighed; and every days Experience makes me wish more and more to make such an Establishment without Loss of time, my present situation being entirely proper to that End. You seem doubtful whether a Business of this sort may not be incompatible with that of my Office. So In answer to which out of many Instances I will give you but one. Since my being in Virginia Col. Lightfoot was Clerk of York Court and one of our most Considerable Merchants at one and the same time, and every man, who has sense enough to judge right, is convinced that near to that Gentlemans own Genius, and the Friends which that merited and procured him on your side of the water,

the Business of the Office concurred to the Increase and Establishment of the other; of which he was so sensible, that he would never give it up till the King, by his Letter, called him up to the Council. I have already mentioned my desire of my Brothers accompanying this Cargo, if he pleases, and have hinted the same thing to him. Besides the reason I then gave you, there is another, which I should rather have told you by word of Mouth. A good while ago, I had an offer of the Reversion of a Post, which is likely to happen in two or three years, or perhaps sooner, a great deal is depending, on a very Infirm Constitution; worth between two and three hundred pounds per annum. If this falls, and I accept it, it being of Considerable Trust and Applications must take a Great part of my Time from other Matters, I ought to provide for this contingency beforehand, by introducing some person into the Conducting of the Mercantile Affairs. I am advised, and shall try to establish in the meantime, and I had rather, it should by my Brother than any other person because I take him to have a Mercantile Genius, and have a very good opinion of him. I long for nothing more than a proper occasion of conversing with you viva voce on several matters, in hopes of which I remain,

Sir,

Your most Affect Humble Serv

R. C.

P. S.—It being impossible to keep House here without a little wine, I must desire you to order your Correspondent in Madeira to ship me a half pipe to York River, that is good. What is imported into Virginia for sale is generally wretched stuff. And please to send me a small Quantity of pickles consisting of Capers, Walnuts and Anchovies, about 10s value. I should be very glad to know the state and aspect of the Tobacco Trade with you. I would have given you my thoughts, as you desire how it looks here but that my time and application has this Summer been necessarily so much turned to other matters, that I fear I should not perform the Task well, and I hope you have it better done by other Correspondents.

I had forgot one thing, I have a couple of Young Slaves, who are Carpenters and Coopers, who are just beginning to be of Great use to me. Please send me the following for Tools:

Two Broad Axes.
Two Carpenters Adzes.
Two Handsawes.
1 doz. Handsaw Files.
1 Croscut Saw & ½ doz. Files.
1 whip saw & ½ doz. Files.
2 Coopers Adzes.
½ doz. Wimble Bitts.
½ doz. Taper Bitts.
2 Coopers Adzes.
1 m 2d nails.
1 m tacks.
6 Chizzels.
6 sorted Augres.
1 dozen Monmouth Caps

To MR. WILLIAM CHAPMAN.

Virginia, Sept. 26, 1739.

Dear Brother

Altho' after I have writ to you so largely from Corotomon, upon the Subject of a Cargo of Goods, it is not necessary to add anything, yet I must not omit the Opportunity of letting you hear from me once more under Mr Athawes's Cover to whom amongst other things, I have again writ upon the same Subject. I will please myself with the Expectation of seeing you and the Cargo together in the Spring. And if you do come, I desire you will try to do one thing for me. My Affairs require me to travel pretty much in this Country, at which times carrying a Servant and Baggage, as I do, makes it very inconvenient. I am told that second hand Chairs may be bought cheap and good in your famous City. If upon looking out you can buy one, that is light, with two * * * only, without a Leather Top, and with Harness for two Horses, that is strong. I would be at the charge of it, provided it did not exceed ten

or fifteen pounds; and a good large Umbrella. I will not go beyond that Sum; but as much cheaper as you can consistent with Strength. You must take care you are not cheated, and have the opinion of some skilful and honest workman. I will order Mr Athawes to pay you, or you shall be paid in Virginia, as also for the few things I desired you to buy in my former letter for my House. I will readily allow you the usual Commission for buying. I have only time to assure you that I am

Your affect. Brother & humble Servt.
R. C.

By way of Bristol in the prince of
Orange. Capt. Japhet Bird.
Duplicate by the Anna Capt. Strachan.

To Mr. Edward Athawes.

Pammonky, May 4, 1740.

Sir,

I have received three letters from you, to which I will now give some answer.

In that of Oct the 9th. you say you wrote to me by the Pretty Betty Captain Mosely last August. But I have yet heard nothing of that Letter, nor do I know whether the Ship be arrived. It is probable you sent my Accot of Sales, and Accot Current by her, which I should be glad to see having had none from you this long time; except the Accots of Sales of the two hhds sent you in the Rae & Bolling in 1738, the Receipt of which I have already acknowledg'd. I am obliged by the Pains you took about William and Margaret Comrie's Bill of Exchange on Josias Bainton. Knowing Mr Comrie to be a careless man, that I might make some Provision for the Worst that could happen, I had a Mortgage of his Land and Slaves as a Security for the Payment of his Bill on Mr Bainton. So as soon as I re'c'd your Letter with the Protest, I took the proper Measures for Foreclosing the Equity of Redemption, and the Process was begun in my Office to that end. But afterwards to avoid the charges of Law we came to an Agreement, that the Lands &

Slaves should be vested in me in Trust to make Sale of them by Public Auction at a Certain Day giving Six Months Credit. And accordingly I have since sold for good Bonds as much of the Estate as will make me almost whole, having lost nothing but my trouble, and six Months Interest of the money, which I gave up out of Compassion to Mr Comrie. As I suppose these Bonds will be discharg'd before the Ships are all gone, I shall perhaps be able to make a Remittance of Bills or Tobaco for the money by one of them.

Your next is Nov. 3. I have not received the Box of Stationary you sent me by Captain Malbon, nor do I hear anything of it altho' I have writ to him about it, and I reckon he is almost ready to Sail. As I had struck no Bargain for you when I rec'd. your Letter, I have desisted as you desire. I thank you for the Honor you have given my Bills. Reputation in Business is so necessary that if I have acquired any, I will endeavor to preserve and increase it, both here, and in Great Britain. Besides Mr Comrie's Debt, I expect to remit you Bills for about fourscore pounds Sterling, if People perform their Engagements to me. But I don't know but it may be necessary for me to draw for about that Sum to Purchase some Slaves to cultivate my Lands more effectually without which we can do nothing in Virginia. I design to send you all my Fee Tobaco, or as much of it as the Sherifs shall pay me in time. And I expect some top Stem'd Hanover Tobaco, which I design also for you. I got the Hanover Tobaco so late last year, that I was forc'd to send it in a Bristol Negroe, or keep it; and I fear it is lost, hearing nothing of it.

Your last of 12 Dec. I rec'd yesterday. I am well pleas'd that my Brother is coming with the Cargo of Goods. I am preparing for them and hope to turn them to good Acco^{t}. and I very readily agree that my Brother shall be a Partner in this Trade, which is but reasonable, and what I always intended.

Before the Receipt of this I suppose you have heard that Major Matthew Kemp is dead. It is thought here he is on the wrong Side in your Books. He was very much in Debt for a man of his Moderate Estate. The Secretary, who is a large

Creditor, I believe will take upon him the Execution of his Will. If any Service of mine may be useful to you in this Matter, please to command it. Mr Benjamin Waller succeeds him as Clerk of the General Court, and told me the other day he intended to put all the Business he should have to be done in London into your hands. He is Son of Col. John Waller, of about 24 years of age and a very hopefull young Gentleman. I have a Great respect for him and am also

Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

R. C.

P. S.—I shall easily get James Fontaine's Protested Bill renew'd which you sent me. Inclos'd is Dan'l Taylors Bill on Joseph Farrell of Bristol for ten Pounds Sterl. which I desire you to negotiate and place to my Acco^{t}.
By the Duke of Cumberland Capt. Harding
Duplicat. By the Carter, Capt. Malbon.

To Mr. Edward Athawes.

Williamsburg Nov. the 2d. 1740.

Sir,

This War, by keeping the London Fleet from us puts such a stop to our Trade here, that we cannot make our Remittances. Those who owe us money or Bills will not draw till they see how their Acco^{ts} turn out, or till they receive their Goods. I have had near three hundred pounds outstanding a long time, most of it on Bonds, and till very lately I have not received one farthing. So that I was obliged to take a small Quantity of Cash of Colonel Lightfoot to discharge the balance of which I gave him a few days ago a Bill on you for ten pounds Ster-

ling, which I desire you will pay. I design'd twenty Hhds of River Tobacco for you, but since have sent half of it to Liverpool doubting whether I might not lose the Shipping of it this Season, if I kept it longer. I think to Order the Produce of it to you in the Spring, to answer a Draft I believe I shall then have occasion to make payable in London. I am perfectly of the Secretary's opinion, and have been so a good while, that it would be richly worth your while to have a Good Ship in York River, as well as Rappahannock and I hope you will be of the same mind. The Exemplifications of our Acts of Assembly were Transmitted to the Board of Trade in Captain Bolling; and I design to write to Mr Carter, if I have time by this Opportunity, to forward the Confirmation of my Act by his Majesty in Council. I have just time to tell you that I am to be married this Month to a Grand Daughter of old *Col. Meriwether,* whose Fortune consisting chiefly in Land and Slaves will be some Addition to mine. And as the Estate I bought is very Valuable Land I expect next year to send you fine York River Tobacco of my own making, I am

Sir,

Your most humble Servant

R. C.

By the Geo. William, Capt. Austell. Duplicat. by the Prosperous Esther John Norcot.

To George Carter Esqr., of the Inner Temple; To the Care of Mr. Edwd. Athawes Mercht. of London.

Chericoke, on Pammunky River,
Nov. 16, 1740.

Sir,

From a Letter of Mr. Athawes, I pleas'd myself with the Expectation of receiving one from you upon the Subject of your uncultivated Lands, when you returned out of the Country, where he tells me you was during the long Vacation. This Letter was dated in August 1739, tho' it came not to me till

near a Twelvemonth afterwards. I have since sent him a list of your Fee simple Lands with the dates for Grants whereby you hold them under the Proprietor of the Northern Neck, amounting in the whole to 24560 Acres, desiring he would give it you. I can say nothing of the Quality of any of your Lands, which will govern the Price very much, that can't be known but from the Back Woods men or Surveyors. If I have any Opportunity to inform myself on this Point, I will not neglect it.

I did not then give you the trouble of a Letter, being in hopes of answering yours, and desiring your Favor and Good Offices, at one and the same time. But having given me no occasion of doing the first, your goodness will excuse the Liberty, I am going to take of doing the Last. Our General Assembly of last May passed an Act for docking the Intail of some Land I bought, and the Exemplification is since Transmitted along with the Rest to the Lords Commissioners of Trade, in the Dunkirk, Capt. Bolling, I have writ to Mr. Athawes a good while ago what I can learn of the Method of obtaining the Royal Assent, desiring he would mention the matter to you for his better Information, that the Act might be put in a Proper Course to that end. I am told that the Charge of this will depend pretty much upon the Skill of the Negotiator. Sir John Randolph, during his stay in England, negotiated several Private Acts, and brought into Virginia Certificates of their Confirmation by the King in Council at about fifteen Pounds Sterling a Piece. Mr. Cary negotiated one for Col. Randolph that cost twenty Pounds; and Mr. Wormeley told me at Corotoman not long since, that the Negotiation of his Private Act last year (in which the Governor Acted by some Friend in London) cost the same Sum. In all those Instances I suppose the Fees of a Sollicitor was saved, which I am told are considerable. If it lies in your way by your advice or Good Offices to facilitate or lessen the Charge of this Business of mine I shall be much obliged by the Favor. As the Estate setled by this Act (upon which I now reside) with that adjoyning is a very Beautiful and Valuable Estate, close upon a Navigable River, I should

be glad that it were finally secured. I have desired Mr. Athawes to pay the Expence of the Negotiation.[1]

You was Proposed in Our House of Burgesses last May, as Agent to Sollicit a Petition of this Colony to the King in

[1] Speaking of this land "Chericoke" in another letter written shortly afterwards, Richard Chapman writes as follows: "Richard Johnson Esqr. Member of the Kings Council in this colony died here about one or two and forty years ago, Possess'd of a very considerable Estate in Lands, Slaves &c. in several counties in Virginia. The Land he devised in several Parcels to Richard, Thomas, and William Johnson, and Heirs for ever, and if either of them died before one and twenty, or without Heir of their Bodies, the Estate of him or them so dying, to go to the Survivors or Survivor. The Devisees enter into their several Parts, two of them die after their Majority leaving Issue, the Elder Brother Richard Surviving. Then Richard dies without Issue, devising his Estate in Tail to his Nephews. It is a Doubt with Our best Lawyers here, what Estate the Testator intended the several Devisees, in the first Place. The Judgments of Our General Court have of late years run Pretty much in favor of Intails. So having Purchas'd a very valuable part of the Testators Estate (on which I now live) of the Son of one of the Devisees, and there being no such thing as levying Fines or suffering common Recoveries in the Kings Courts here, I got the matter Settled as to my Purchase by an Act of the Legislature of this colony, the Exemplification of which having been since Transmitted to the Lords commissioners of Trade and plantations, and the Principal Secretary of State, will I expect in a short time by the means of my Solicitor have the Royal Assent and Confirmation of His Majesty and Council, and then it will stand upon the foot of an Act of Parliament."

Chapman goes on to say that Richard Johnson left also a daughter "by another venter in England named Judith, who was educated at a boarding school in Lincoln under the care of her uncle, whom I suppose to be that Mr. Johnson I remember to have heard spoken of in our family. She afterwards was married to one Sir Hardoff Westneys or some such name. It is probable Sir Hardoff and his lady are both dead, as it must be near forty years since they were married." In Burke's "Extinct and Dormant Baronetage" it is stated that Sir Hardoff Wastneys married Judith, dau. and heir of Col. Richard Johnson of Bilsby in the county of Lincoln, but died 17 December, 1742 when the Baronetcy expired. He was son of Sir Samuel Wastneys who married Catharine Sandys, great granddan. of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York. Sir Edmund was a nephew of Sir Hardolph Wastneys, of Co. Nottingham who married Anne, niece of Sir Henry Chicheley, governor of Virginia from 1678 to 1680.

Council for the Importation of Salt from Lisbon &c. And Mr. Edward Randolph was also Proposed who is now in Virginia. The Votes were for Mr. Randolph by a small Majority; but it was a sudden thing, and had the Matter taken its natural Course, without being diverted by Art, I dare believe your Countrymen would have done Justice to your Merit, the Vote was thrown out by the Council, and the Governor was desir'd to take the Petition under his Particular Care; So there is no Agent.

If we are to have the pleasure of seeing you in your Native Country, I wish you all sorts of Prosperities at your return; if not, I hope they will attend you where you are. I am determined to pass my life in Virginia, tho' I design to make a Visit to England when the War is ended to settle some Affairs, if I can have leave to execute my place by a Deputy in the meantime. Gratitude, Inclination, and Interest all oblige me so strongly to your Family, that I should be the most blameable Man living not to shew myself sensible of it in every proper Instance: And particularly I shall rejoyce in your Good Successes and in every Occasion of testifying how truly I am

Sir,

Your most Affectionate & most Obedient humble Servant

R. C.

P. S.—Mr. Athawes has a Transcript of the Act.

Some Extracts from Northumberland County Records.

The Wiccocomico Indians.

Mr Jam: Gaylard having surveyed 4400 Acres of Land for ye Wickocomico Indians It is ordered yt ye Indians of Wickocomico Town pay ye said Mr Gayland for his paines therein 2000 lb Tobo & caske als exec. And it is ordered yt Mr James Gaylard bring in a drawing of ye said Land to ye next cort. 20 Au. 1669.

Denization of John Coutanceau.

Wm Presley maketh oath that about four or five years since John Coutanceau desired him to move the Assembly for a con-

firmation of a paper granting denizations to his father Jacob Coutanceau by King James. But it was the opinion of the Assembly that it was better than anything they could give. The paper left with Mr. Francis Kirkman, but he had not yet received it. 8ber 1669.

Early Courts.

Sept. 20, 1652. Present Coll: John Mottrom, Lt Coll: George ffletcher, Mr Tho: Speke, Mr John Trussell, Mr Wm Pressley, Mr John Hollowes, Mr Walter Brodhurst, Mr Sam Smith, Mr Nicho Morris com(missioners).

John Dennis to have the admin of the Estate of John Dennis Deced.

Andrew Munroe granted a certificate for land.

Nov. 25, 1652. Present Mr Tho Speke, Mr John Trussell, Mr Wm Presley Mr Nath Pope, Major Tho: Baldridge Mr Walter Brodhurst, Mr Sam Smith, Mr Nich: Morris (com(missioners).

Various persons given 100 pds of tobacco for killing a wolfe.

Persons warned against furnishing guns, powder and shot to Indians, under penalty of the Act of Assembly.

The Susquehana War.

Northumberland County: An Account of Charges and disbursements in ye said County for the Susquehannaugh Warr, Sept. 1675.

2160	Imprls 14 Barrells 32 Bushells of Indian Corne at 50 ll per Bar.....	3600
6000	To 12 Steares of 7 and 8 years old 700.....	8400
0500	To 10 Bushels of Wheat at.....	0500
0520	To 13 Bushells of Salt at 40d.....	0520
0600	300d of Shott at.....	0900
1200	12d of powder 12.....	1440
2000	3 Boats 2 months, ye Riging & Sailes lost & Boats spoyled	2400
0122	I Iron pott & potthooks.....	244
450	75 Fish hhds for ye meale & water caske.....	0750

20	200 10d Nailes & 100 of 4d Nailes.....	0020
1200	1 greate sloop to carry the men up.....	200
300	1 small Boate 2 monthes.....	0550
36	3 Axes at 16.....	0048
36	6 trayes	0036
70	7 Ells of Canvass Baggs.....	0070
5000	20 soldiers 2 monthes	
1200	Capt John Haynie their comand[r]	
7605	61 soldiers 1 monthe	
600	John Graham Leut.	
250	Dennis Carty Ensigne	
500	John Hudnall & Wm Jolland Sergeants.	
200	M[r] Philip Shapleigh to pilott up the sloop one month.	

Ball-Mottrom.

Joseph Ball & Mary his wife, daughter of Spencer Mottrom, Gent., petitioned the Court agst Peter Hack and Peter Coutanceau. exors of his will. 16 March, 1700-01.

Spencer Mottrom's Widow.

Whereas Peter Hack, Peter Coutanceau & Rodham Kenner Gent. Executors of Capt. Spencer Mottrom deced brought suit against William Howson, Gent., as marrying Sarah his widow. 19 June, 1700.

Spencer Mottrom's Bond.

Bond of Joseph Ball, Richard Ball and George Ball to be guardian of Spencer Mottrom, son of Spencer Mottrom deceased. June 9, 1712.

A Race in Northumberland County.

At a Court held for North[d] County; the 18th day of May An[o] 1705 p[r]sent Coll Geo. Cooper, Coll. Rodham Kenner, Coll. Peter Hack, Capt. Chr: Neale, M[r] Peter Coutanceau, Capt. Maurice Jones Justices.

Thomas Pinkard was attached to answer Joseph Humphreys in a plea of the case and whereupon the plaintiff sheweth that on or about the sixteenth day of October An° 1703 on the race grounds called ffaire ffeils Race in St Stephens Parish in this County the said Pinkard challenged to run a horse in & belonging to the lower part in Lancaster County with any horse in this County except Maj^r^ Kenner's horse and thereupon the pl^t^ accepted the said challenge and the said Pinkard & the plt mutually consented that some horse of Lancaster County, & some horse of this County to be procured by the plt should Run at Scotland Race ground in this County the last Thursday in the month of October for Ten pounds & the said Pinkard to allow twenty shillings to the plt for coming to the said Scotland race ground & it was agreed and consented to by both parties that the horse intended to run should be upon the ground aforesaid (whether faire or fowle weather) by twelve of the clock on the said last Thursday in October and if either pty should ffail to meet with the horses intended to Run on the Said Day perfixed by twelve of the clock as aforesaid the party ffailing should Loose the Wager and the said plt further sheweth that according to his agreement he came to the said Race ground called Scotland with the horse intended to Run agst the Lancaster horse and was there with the sd Horse p^r^cisely at twelve of the clock on the said fixed day and then stayed some hours, but the sd Thomas Pinkard did not meet the Plt nor bring nor send the horse intended to Run with this County horse to the said Race place & whereupon the plt caused the horse (intended as aforesaid to Run with the Lancaster horse) to be Rid over the Race ground and departed home whereupon the plt further sheweth that the said Thomas Pinkard by his said failure hath fforfeited to the plt the sum of ten pounds & twenty shillings in all eleven pounds &c. the plaintiff prays judgment (Judgment granted and an appeal allowed before his Excellency the Govr and Hono^ble^ the Counsell on the 6th day of the next General Court.)

A member of the Carnegie Family.

Upon ye mocon of Coll: Joseph Ball, admr. of John Carnegie gentleman deceased, Mr. John Claughton, Coll. Richard Hewes, Capt. ffrancis Kenner, Mr. John Opie & Mr. David Straughan any ffour of them are by the Court appointed to meet sometime before the ninth day of August next and being first sworn by the next Justice appraise the said Decd's Estate & ordered that the said Coll Ball admr. exhibit an inventory & appraisement thereof to the then ninth Court upon his oath. 15 June 1709.

Will of the Grandmother of George Washington.

In the name of God Amen the Seventeenth Day December in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred & twenty, I Mary Hewes of St. Stephens Parish in Northumberland County Widdow being Sick and Weak in body but Sound and perfect memory thanks be to Almighty God for the Same and Calling to Mind the uncertain state of this transitory life and that all flesh must yield unto Death when it shall please God to call Do make and Ordain this my last will and Testament first I give and bequeath my soul that gave it me and my body to the Earth to be burried in Decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors in these presents nominated and as touching such worldly estate which it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I give devise and dispose of in the following manner and forme. Imprimis I give and devise unto my daughter Mary Ball one young likely negro woman to be purchased for her out of my Estate by my Executors and to be delivered unto her the said Mary Ball att the age of Eighteen years but my will is that if the said Mary Ball should dye without Issue lawfully begotten of her body that the said Negroe woman with her Increase shall return of my loving son John Johnson to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball two gold rings the one being a large Hoop and the other a stoned Ring.

Item, I give unto my said Daughter Mary Ball one young mare and her increase which said mare I formerly gave her by word of Mouth.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball sufficient furniture for the bed her father Joseph Ball left her (viz) One Suit of good Curtains and Vallens, one Rugg One Quilt, one pair Blankets.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball two Diaper Table cloths marked M. B. with Inck and one Dozen of Diaper Napkins two towells six plates two peuter Dishes two basons one large Iron pott one frying pan one old trunk.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Said Daughter Mary Ball one good young raceing horse together with a good silk plush Side Saddle to be purchased by my executor out of my estate.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth Bonam one suit of White and black callicoe being part of my own wearing apparel.

Item, all the rest of my wearing apparel I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball and I do hereby appoint her be under Tutiledge and government of Capt George Eskridge during her minority.

Item, my will is and I do hereby oblige my Executors to pay to the proprietor or his agent for the securing of my said Daughter Mary Ball her land twelve pounds if so much due.

Item, all the rest of my estate real and personal whatsoever and wheresoever I give and Devise unto my Son John Johnson and to his heirs lawfully to be begotten of his body and for default of such Issue I devise the same unto Mary Ball and her heirs lawfully to be begotten of her body and for default of such issue I give and Devise the said Estate unto my Daughter Elizabeth Bonam her heirs and assigns forever.

Item, I do hereby appoint my said son John Johnson and my trusty and well beloved Friend George Eskridge Executors of this my last will and Testament and also revoke and Disannul all other former wills or Testaments by me heretofore made or

caused to be made either by word or writing ratifying and confirming this to be my last will and testament and no other in witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the Day and Date first above written.

The mark and seal of Mary III Hewes seal.
Signed Sealed Published
and Declared by Mary
Hewes to be her last will
and Testament in presence
of us—
the mark of Robt (X) Bradley
the mark of Ralph R Smithurst
David Straughan.

TITHABLES IN LANCASTER CO., 1716.

Att a Court held for Lancaster County, the 14th day of November Anno Dom: 1716.

Present

Capt Henry ffleett	Mr Thomas Carter
Mr John Turberville	Richard Chichester Esqr Justices
Major William Ball,	Capt. George Heale
Mr Thomas Lee	

The County of Lancaster being indebted the sum of six thousand pounds of tobacco do order that a levy of five pounds and three quarters of a pound of tobacco by the poll be collected by Capt Richard Ball Sheriff of this County off and from every tithable person in this County and that he pay the same to the severall Creditors hereafter named, viz

To the Honrble Robert Carter Esq. for keeping the ferry	1400
To Mrs. Barbara Tayloe	1000
To Wm Dare attrny for the King	1000
To Mrs Martha Howard for water, candles, and cleaning the Court House	800
To the Sheriff for extraordinary service	500
To Mr John Turberville for Coroners Enquiry	133

To Mr Thomas Lee for one levy last year	36
To ditto for one in Anno 1714	31
To the Sheriff for 3 days attendance in each parish ℔ day	200 1200
	6100

Pr Contra Cr.

By 1065 Tithables at 5¾ ℔ poll is	6100

CHRIST CHURCH LIST OF TITHABLES

Mr. Rowland Lawson's List

Robert Scholfield 1	Tho Carter 2
John Hutchins 3	Robt Carter Esq. 126
Cap: Hen ffleet 8	Wm Nash 4
Jno Smallwood 2	Tho Mason
Mr Tho Lee 8	At. Edw. Angell 1
Charles Kelly 3	Tho Percivall 3
Wm Moore 2	William Lawrence 2
John Sage 2	Jos. Gregory 2
Christopr Kirk Jr 4	Henry Shelton 4
Thos Kirk 2	Wm Oliver 3
Tho Hubert 2	Robt Kirk 1
Lilia King 3	Mchl George 3
Elias Edmunds 6	Mr. Pasquet 1

Mr John Grayson's List

John Johnson 3	Robt Horton 1
Geo ffluven 5	Jno Ackershaw 1
Mr Hugh Brent, deced 6	Hugh Brent 3
Jno Wolfe 1	Rand McDough 1
Jno Hudnall 2	Jno Claker 6
Jno Grayson 3	Rot Bristow, Esq. 15
Wm. Dymer 5	Tho Yerby 6
Patrick Conelly 3	Toby Horton 1

Grills Ackerman 2
Dennis Conner 1
Uriah Gorton 1
Jn° Gibson 3
Robt Dennis 1
Tim Mahoan 2
Edwd Jackson 2

Totall of this List is 74.

Totall of Tithables in Christ Church Parish is 569.

SAINT MARYES WHITE CHAPPELL PARISH

LIST OF TITHABLES.

Capt Richard Ball's List

Charles Ewell 7
Hen Stoneham 1
Wm Dodson 3
Jn° Alderton 3
Theoph Morgan 1
George ffinch 2
John Moll 5
Darby Dunaway 1
Dan^ll Bryan 1
John Crosted 1
Wm Pittman 3
Jno Reeves 2
Wm Dodson 3
John Wilkinson 3
Wm Bertrand 6
Tho Carpenter 4
Edwd Jones 1
Peter Revier 1
Geo. Downton 2
Wm ffrizell 2
Wm Robertson 2
Wm Delaney 1
Darby Callahan 1
Jno Callahan 1
James Stott 2
Wm Bell 2
Hen ffleet jr. 4
Jn° Cox 2
Jn° Stanno 1
Chas. Christy jr 1
Charles Kelly Jr 1
George Home 1
Edwd Mager 3
Wm Brush 2
Tho Davis 2
Tho Nutall 2
Alt. Butler 1
Wm. Martin 5
Isaac Currell 5
Jn° Killgore 1
M^r Jn° Turbervile 10
Rowland Cornelius 1
Dan^ll McRey 2
Gawin More 1
James Plummer 2
Jn° Hewes 2
Jn° Hart 2
Murto Wood 1
Jn° Bell Clerk 4
Walter Heard 5

Wm Wood 2
Wm Norris 2
Charles Taylor 2
William ffleet 2
Henry Head 3
Symon Hickerson 2
John Nicholls 2
Henry Lawson 7
Rod Gibson 6
Jon Cox on ye hills 1
John Swan 9
Wm Norton 1
Tho Heanaugc 1
George Henry 1
Thomas Thompson 2
Hugh Kelly 1
Robt Angell 1
Walter Heard 5
Doc^tr^ Attkins Quarter 3
Epaph: Lawson 7
Patrick Mahone 1
Edwd Gibson 11
ffort: Sydnor 2
Nic^s^ Martin 2
Francis Hattaway 3
John Hawkins jun^r^ 1
Mrs Mary Harwood 5
James Garton 1
Wm Brent 3
Rowld Lawson 8
Walter James 2
Tho Purcell 4
Ri. Chichester Esq 5
Wm Thompson 1
Leonard Knight 1

Totall of this List 201.

Mr Tho Carters List

Jno Pinkard 4
Henry Carter 3
Sam^ll^ Davis 1
Eliz George 2
Richd Wallace 1
Richd Porter 2
Hen Boatman 5
Wm Doggett 2
Ralph Briggs 2
Frank Wright 1
Dr Rawson 2
Jno Lewis 1
Jno Taylor 1
ffrancis Edward 3
Jos. Tayloe 6
Tho Pinton 2
Richd Doggett 2
Edwd Carter 2
Jno Mullis 2
Thomas White 1
Jno Davis 1
Richd Stevens 10
Edwd Mekin 1
Jno Wright 1
James Cene 1
James Burn 1
Gabriel Thatcher 1
Walter Pasquet 1
Benj: Doggett sen^r^ 4
Jno Kirk 2
Tho Chatwin 2
Richd Cotton 1

Elenor George sen 3
Benj[a] George 2
Stephen Chilton 3
Edwin Conway 13
Murto Noland 1
Richard Curtis 1
Benj. Doggell jun[r] 2
Wm. Meredith 2
Mch[ll] Tarkleson 1
Dumasery Pasquet 1
Jn[o] ffindley
Jn[o] Boatman 2
Eliz Parquet 6
Christoph[r] Kirk 4
Peter Wood 2
James Mitchell 1
Natt Carpenter 1
Coll Corbin 19
Wm Chilton 1
ffran ffrizell 4
Tho Sherer 1
Giles Robertson 2
Robert Miller 1
Jno[o] Sampson 2
David fflint 1
Pet Ja Bailey 1
Edw[d] Talbord 1
Rich[d] Wooding 2
Rich[d] Ball 12

Totall of this List is 114.

Capt George Heales List of Tithables

John Roach 2
Hugh Perry 1
Abra. Dale 2
Ed Tomlin 2
Bryan Puller 2
Jn[o] Miller 3
Tho Thornton 2
Wm Jacobs 1
Jn[o] Morris 1
Patrick Marks 1
John Pollard 3
Hen: Newby 2
Wm Samon 1
Bricum Phillips 2
Angus Alexand[r] 2
Jn[o] Bailey 2
Rich[d] Welch 2
Sam[ll] Bromley 1
Nich[s] Butler 2
James Whaley 4
John Heale 6
Jos Brosier 3
Peter Miller 2
Jn[o] Voss 2
Wm Philips 2
Wm Clarkson 2
Rich[d] Davis 2
Att Coll Carter's Quarter 6
Mich[ll] Gill 1
Widdow Rogers 5
Wm Matthews 2
William Miller 2
Roger McCarrell 1
Laz. Conway 6
George Lovett 1
Rawl: Chinn 12

David Jones 4
John Davis 2
James Ball 11
Jos. Ball 14
William Heale 3
Oswald Whaley 2
Wm Coates 2
Jn° Taylor 3
James Robertson 1
Richd Cooper 1
Jn° Stott 1
Wm Mitchell 2
Tho Wherton 2
John Doggin 1
Arch Robinson 2
Jos: Neale 6
Wm Rogers 4
James Strachan 2
John Brown 1
Wm ffox 25
Bryan Stott 1
Robt Mitchell 2
Jn° Willcox 3
Jn° Steward 1
John Jones 1
Mad^m ffox 23
Wm More 1
George Heale 8

Totall of this List is 228.

Maj^r William Balls List of Tithables

Rich^d fflint 4
Mrs Catlett 4
Noah Rogers 2
Tho: Lyne 2
Robert Neesome 1
Wm Ladner 4
John Grice 1
George Chewning 3
Wm Hewitt 1
Att Wid° Chilton 1
John Pynes 4
Walter Armes 3
Josiah Mussell 1
James Bryan 1
Peter Carter 3
Raw Downman 4
Dan^ll Burn 1
Geo. Light 2
Pat McCarry 1
Wm Chilton 1
Richd Price 1
Edwd Harris 2
Widd. Davenport 2
Wm Cornelius 2
Thomas Sharpe 2
Tho Cluttwood 1
Wm Dare 4
Arthur Clark 1
Wm Lewis 1
Darby Bryan 1
Jn° Cornelius 1
Mino. Brady 1
Att Rob: Hopkins 1
Wm Payne 9
John Marshall 3
Mathias Rose 1
Tho: Harwood 1
Dan^ll Gaines 1

James Campbell junr 2	Hen: Johnson 1
Tho: Merryman 4	Wm Wallis 1
Jn° Holland 1	Tho Marshall 2
Jn° ffarmer 1	R. Chichester 7
James Quick 1	George Wale 5
Owen Kelly 2	Jos. Carter 1
Cha. Mills 1	Jn° Lowry 4
Jn° Barber 1	Jn° Brown 2
Hen Towles 3	John Holder 1
James Campbell 3	Tho: Ward 1
Charles Pasquet 1	Thos New's Quarter 5
Wm fford 1	Pat Smith 1
Christo Stevens 1	Wm Ball 22

Totall of this List is 154.

Totall of Tithables in St. Mary's White Chapel Parish is 496.

THROCKMORTON.

As working genealogists have frequently found,—to their chagrin often,—the "Visitation Pedigrees" of the XVII century Heralds "are not what they seem," and "implicit confidence" cannot be placed in them. As an instance of this, note the following item.

The Throckmorton "pedigree" in the "Visitation" of Huntingdonshire, (Camden Society Publications), written in 1613, and reproduced in this magazine, in Vol. 111, p. 46, errs in its earliest part, that is in the statement, (*q.v.*), that "Robert Throckmorton, son and heir of Thomas Throckmorton, of Coughton, in Waruickshire," had by his wife, born "Marowe," a son named "Richard," who, the Herald records, resided in Higham Ferrars, Northants, and was sometime seneschal, or steward, of Lancashire, and was brother to "Sir George Throckmorton," whose wife was Catherine, "da to the Lo Vaulx," and also brother to "Doctor Throckmorton 3 filius." That is, said Robert Throckmorton of Coughton, had three sons, named George, the heir, Richard, the steward, and the Doctor, as third son.

By referring to Vol. II., p. 243, of this magazine, you may learn, by an extract from Kimber's "Baronetage," that the aforesaid Robert Throckmorton was a man of prominence in his day, and was made a Knight of the Bath, about or before 1502, and died in a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, on which he started in 1519, "having settled his estate."

This extract from Kimber's work tells that this Sir Robert, K. B. had two wives and that his issue by the first was an only daughter, and by the second, who was "Catherine, daughter of Sir William Marrow, Kt.", (so identifying him with the Robert of the said Visitation Pedigree), he had four sons, namely, *Sir George* his heir, *Anthony*, slain at Pavia, *Michael*, died in 1553, and *Richard*, the fourth son "of Hingham Ferrers," mentioned above. And of the daughters, seven of them, he names them Mary, wife of Thomas Burdet, Elizabeth, Catherine, Ursula, Bridget, Alice, and Margaret. And these were the names of the eleven children Sir Robert Throckmorton, K. B. There is considerable told about Sir Robert in Kimber, and that "he married Catherine, daughter of Nicholas, Lord Vaux."

This "Herald's Pedigree" it appears was made in 1613 by Robert Throckmorton, of Ellington, Hunts. He gave his father, and grandfather, Gabriel and Richard, and some collateral kin, and either he or the Herald recorded that said "Richard" was a son of Robert, the Knight of the Bath. From what here follows, we can imagine that Robert, of Ellington, himself a grandfather in 1613, knew who his granfather was, namely Richard, of Higham Ferrars, but only made a guess at the parentage of said Richard, and succeeded, if that was his desire, in throwing considerable genealogical dust in our eyes, and causing his descendants in the present generation to adopt "a long line of unbroken ancestry," *vide fo.* 241, *etc. lib.* II, "William and Mary College Quarterly."

But the will of Sir Robert Throckmorton, K. B., of Coughton, Warwickshire, proved 9 Nov. 1520, after his death in the Holy Land, flatly contradicts all these claims. For instance, in the first place, he does not mention a son named "Richard," he of Hingham Ferrars and he says that "John," not "Sir George"

was the name of his heir. That is, "To my son and heir John Throckmorton, married to the daughter of Sir Nicholas Vaux, my manor of Coughton." And, in this connection, it may be observed that the quoted Herald's "pedigree" says "Sir George" married "da to the Lo Vaulx." Further, the K. B. devised "To my youngest son Michael Throckmorton, my manor of Towsland, in Huntingdonshire." The Herald's "pedigree," or Robert of Ellington, did not record a son by this name to the K. B., but Kimber does. And "to my son Anthony Throckmorton," etc., also mentioned by Kimber, but not by Robert, 1613. As to his daughters, the testator "remembers" them as "my daughters Mary Burdet, Margaret, Joyce, Alice, Ursula, and Anne Throckmorton." Kimber's list almost corresponds to this. He also mentions his deceased wife, Elizabeth, the mother of Ursula. The "Doctor Throckmorton," placed as third son of the K. B. was William Throckmorton, LL. D., his brother.

Therefore, the deduction is, the known pedigree of the Throckmorton family of Virginia, begins with "Richardus Throckmorton de Hingham Ferrars, in Com. Northampt., Senescallus Ducattas Lancastriae," circa 1550, and the connection between the Throckmortons in question, of Huntingdonshire and Warwickshire, is yet to be established. Of course it can be claimed that because Sir Robert, the K. B., did not mention "Richardus" in his will, is not conclusive proof he had no son by this name. But, to be so accepted, the claim would have to be well established, and the Herald's "pedigree" of 1613 would be no help for the reasons above mentioned.

CHARLES H. BROWNING.

Ardmore, Pa.

GENEALOGY OF THE TRIPLETT FAMILY.

BY REV. ARNOLD HARRIS HORD.

(Continued from page 43.)

FIFTH GENERATION.

22. THOMAS[4] TRIPLETT (Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) was a soldier in the French and Indian War. "Thomas Triplett, trooper," of Fairfax County, 1756, is mentioned in "Virginia Colonial Militia" page 59 by Crozier. In Spottsylvania County records a power of attorney is granted by "John Davies to Thomas Triplett of Fairfax County, Gentleman, March 24th, 1767." Thomas Triplett was a witness to a Deed signed by General Washington and other vestrymen of Truro Parish (See Bishop Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia" Vol. II. page 226, 485). He was a vestryman of Old Christ Church, Alexandria, Va. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in Fairfax County, 1774, July 18th, "Virginia Magazine" Vol. XVIII. page 169. General Washington presided at the Meeting at which this Committee was chosen.

There is an Inventory of Thomas Triplett in the Clerk's Office of Fairfax County, dated Oct. 24th, 1780, which was probably his Inventory. The Will of his father, Francis Triplett, states that Thomas had two children:

(46.) Betty Anne Triplett.

(47.) Thomas Triplett.

23. WILLIAM[4] TRIPLETT (Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) was a resident of Truro Parish, Fairfax County. He was a Vestryman of Truro Parish, 1776-85; Church Warden 1777-1778 and was one of the original pew holders of old Pohick Church ("History of Truro Parish" by Slaughter and Goodwin, pages 122, 118, 119). He was a friend of General George Washington and "Mr. Triplett and family" were among the friends especially invited to the funeral of the General by Mrs. Washington (See Spark's "Life of Washington" appendix). He reconstructed from the old house at Mt. Vernon the mansion that is still standing ("Letters to Washington edited by Hamilton, Vol 2,

page 387; Vol. 3, page 3, 28, 75, 76, 101). He married Sarah, daughter of Dade Massey. She was a descendant of Col. Gerald Fowke and other well known Virginia families. (Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies" page 157). In Fairfax County there is the Will of William Triplett, dated Dec. 3rd, 1802. and proved Feb. 20th, 1803. It is probably the Will of this William Triplett. The Will mentions the following children:

(48.) George Triplett. There is an Inventory of George Triplett in the Clerk's Office, Fairfax County, dated 1825.

(49.) Thomas Triplett.

(50.) Penelope Triplett married ——— Jamerson.

(51.) Lucy Triplett married ——— Brooke.

27. FRANCIS[4] TRIPLETT (Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) is mentioned as one of the sons of Francis (7) Triplett of Truro Parish, in the Will of the latter proved Nov. 22, 1758. He was a resident of Prince William County until Fauquier County was taken from it. In the Journal of the House of Burgesses April 28, 29, 1751, is the following: "Petition of Francis Triplett setting forth that he entered the Prince William Militia as a Volunteer sent out last June for the protection of the frontier where in a skirmish with the enemy, he received a most dangerous wound in the right arm, for the cure of which he was at considerable expense. Praying consideration of the House Resolution; passed: Francis Triplett allowed 55 pounds." He was in the Regiment of Colonel George Washington in 1755 and 1756 (See "Letters to Washington" Vol. 1, pages 114, 340, edited by Hamilton). He was also a recruiting officer at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 18th, 1755. On April 10th, 1765, he deeds cattle, etc., to James Triplett (Prince William County records). After Fauquier County was taken out of Prince William County, he was a resident of Fauquier County. The following references to him are in the records of Fauquier County:

March 1763 Francis Triplett is engaged in a suit against Moses John (Minute Bk 1763-4, page 61) and he was engaged in many suits subsequently. He is frequently described as "Francis Triplett, Gentleman" Minute Bk 1781-4 pages 32, 38).

married Robert Brown Jamesson
1791 – died Aug 3" 1854 is buried
in St. Pauls Church Yard, Alexandria
Virginia see Americans of Gentle Birth Vol 1 Pg 179

Robert Brown Jamesson born in
Dublin. Ireland 1770. died at
Sea enroute to the West Indies 1820.
Their Children;
William married Catherin Rose,
Skeffington " Miss Barry.
Twins
Robert 1st " died in infancy
" 2" " " "
" 3
Lionel Twins
Margetta Brown
Sarah married Abraham Bradley Lindsley.
Sarah was born Dec 15" 1802
married Abraham Bradley
Lindsley. Sept 1827 – She
died St. Louis. Mo, August

21" 1885.
Their Children
Malcolm Agustus
De Courcey Bradley (Twins)
Lois
Waldemar Samuel.
Abrahamia Adolphine
Fredrick Gudolphin.
Malcolm Agustus born July 12" 1828
married Sophia Porter Cochran
at "Locust Grove" Marion Co. Mo.
Oct 9" 1849, she dying in St. Louis
Mo, June 5" 1854, leaving one
child, Glorvina, who was born at
"Locust Grove" May 13" 1852, who
married Horace Bennett Thom
in Hannibal Mo, Dec 15" 1877
who died May 27" 1908 -
To ... of Richard

He was the son of [illegible]
Bennett and Adaresta Mudge
Thompson, formally of Baltimore
Maryland.
Two Children were born to them
Porter Lindsley born July 9" 1884 -
at 820 Broadway, Hannibal Mo
Died Columbus O 1925 buried Kewanee Ill
Horace Bennett Jr. born
Sept 22" 1888, at 1706 Lucas
Place - St. Louis. Mo.
Porter Lindsley Thompson married
Grace Shilton Aug
one Child has been born to
them Horace Shilton in
Columbus Ohio Feb 1904
Compiled by Mrs. Horace Bennett Thompson
(Florence Lindsley) of 1246 Broadway
Hannibal Mo.

(50) Wm & Mary Quarterly page 116
E. 67-97.

March Court 1778 "Francis Triplett, Gentleman" is sworn as "Francis Triplett, Gentleman" Minute Bk 1781-4, pages Bk 1773—80 pages 309-341). He was appointed Captain of Militia and served during the Revolutionary War, taking the oath of allegiance Sept. 28, 1778 (Minute Bk 1s73—80, page 341). He was also a Vestryman of Leeds Parish, Fauquier County (Minute Bk 1788—91, page 197). He or his cousin Col. Simon Triplett of Loudon County may have been the officer referred to in the following extract from a letter from General Daniel Morgan to Col. Taverner Beale: "I have appointed Col. Triplett to raise a Brigade below the Ridge in Fauquier and Loudon" (Pennsylvania Magazine Vol. I, page 488). The Will of Francis Triplett dated Sept. 24th, 1794, was proved in Fauquier County, Jan. 26th, 1795. In this Will he leaves 37,000 acres of the best land in Kentucky to his children. He mentions in his Will his wife Benedite. Her name before her marriage was Benedicta Sennett and she was the daughter of Robert Sennett of Charles County, Maryland. There is a deed recorded in Charles County, Md. from Robert Sennett of that County to his daughter Benedicta and her husband Francis Triplett, the date of the Deed being March 17th, 1758. Robert Sennett or Sinnett was no doubt a son or grandson of Garrett Sennett whose name occurs in Deeds in Charles County in 1676 and 1696. The Will of Robert Sennett was dated Jan. 1st, 1767, and he mentions son Robert and also William Triplett, who was no doubt, William Triplett eldest son of Benedicta Triplett. In Prince William County there is recorded a Deed from "Robert Sennett, Jr., of Charles County, Md., to Elizabeth Triplett, my niece, daughter of Francis and Benedicta his wife" dated June 1st, 1775, giving her a slave (Deed Bk T. page 134). Francis Triplett left the following children mentioned in his Will:

(52.) William Triplett.
(53.) Hedgman Triplett.
(54.) Robert Triplett.
(55.) Elizabeth Hedgman Triplett.
(56.) Benedite Triplett.

(57.) Ann Triplett.

(58.) Frances Emelia Triplett.

28. MARGARET[4] TRIPLETT (Francis[3] Thomas[2] Francis[1]) married William (?) Boylston. William Boylston was one of the witnessess of her father's Will. According to her father's Will she had one child.

(59). Frances Boylston.

32. SIMON[4] TRIPLETT (Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) moved to Loudoun County. He was Captain of Militia Aug. 30, 1776-7 (See "Council Journal" under this date). He may have been the "Major Triplett" mentioned in Gen. Daniel Morgan's Official Report of the Battle of Cowpens, S. C. in 1781. He was an intimate friend of General Washington and the letters between them have been published, I am informed, in a Virginia newspaper. The following extract from a letter from Genl. Daniel Morgan to Col. Taverner Beale of Virginia, may refer to him: "Winchester 7th, June 1781, Col. Triplett. I have been appointed to raise a Brigade below the Ridge in Fauquier and Loudon" (Pennsylania Magazine Vol. 21, page 488). He was a Vestryman of Shelburne Parish, Loudon County, 1776-1806 and is called "Colonel Symon Triplett" in the Vestry Book (Bishop Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia" Vol. 11 page 276). He was probably named from his father's grandfather, Captain Symon Miller of old Rappahannock County. It is said that he fitted out a Company at his own expense in the Revolutionary War. It is known that he left one son:

(60.) Doctor William Harrison Triplett.

36. DANIEL[4] TRIPLETT (Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) was born May 8th, 1753, married at Falmouth, Stafford County, Va. Elizabeth Richards daughter of John Richards and granddaughter of William Brice Richards who came from Drysdale, England. There is recorded in Stafford County, a Deed from "Daniel Triplett and Elizabeth his wife of Falmouth, July 1st, 1780, the land sold having been given to Elizabeth by her father John Richards." There is another Deed in Stafford Court, from "Charles Carter and wife of Shirley, Charles City County,

Va. to Daniel Triplett, Merchant." Daniel Triplett was one of the "Gentlemen Justices" of Stafford County, September 1791. He died May 1818 and his wife Sept. 24th, 1826, in Norfolk, Va. John Richards, father of Mrs. Triplett was born in England 1734 and married Susannah Coleman Jan. 1st, 1754. John Richards died Sept. 13, 1785. The descendants of John Richards now bear the names of Peyton, Barton, Botts, Green, etc. Daniel Triplett left childen:

(61.) John Richards Triplett.
(62.) Robert Triplett.
(63.) Philip Triplett.
(64.) Harriet Triplett.
(65.) Elizabeth Triplett married Mr. Roberts.
(66.) Anne Triplett.

45. JOHN[4] TRIPLETT (William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) settled on an estate which his father gave him in Culpeper County. There is a Deed recorded in Culpeper County dated July 19th, 1753, from John Triplett to his brother Thomas (41) Triplett in which it is stated that they were sons of William (11) Triplett who lived in Culpeper County and afterwards in Prince William County. The late Judge George W. Triplett states in his notes, that he, (John Triplett) "held a commission of Public Surveyor under George III; that he married Miss Popham, daughter of George Popham, a descendant of Sir Francis Popham, who settled a Colony in New England and also of Chief Justice Popham of England; and that John Triplett served during a part of the Revolutionary War and was present at the siege of Yorktown with four sons." He probably died about 1790 as his Inventory in the Clerk's Office, Culpeper County is dated 1790. He left the following children:

(67.) John Triplett was an officer in the Revolution and lived on his estate in Culpeper County until his death. There is a Deed in Culpeper County from "John Triplett, Jr." 1777.

(68.) William Triplett.

(69.) Roger Triplett was a Lieutenant 2nd Virginia State Regiment 1778 (Heitman's "Historical Register"). There is a Deed 1786 from him in Culpeper County.

(70.) Daniel Triplett was a soldier in the Revolution. He was probably "Daniel Triplett, Sergeant" who received bounty lands (Land Office Bk 1 page 149). He lived after the War in Culpeper County. There is a Deed in which he is the grantee in 1780, and another in which he is the grantor 1794—both in Culpeper. Some of his descendants live in Kenton Co. Ky.

(71.) Hedgman Triplett.

41. THOMAS[4] TRIPLETT (William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) was the grantee in a Deed from his brother John Triplett, July 27th, 1753. He lived in Culpeper County and was an Ensign in Colonel Thomas Slaughter's Regiment 1756 (see a reference to him in the "Virginia Magazine" Vol. XVIII. page 63). He married Hannah ———— and his Will was probated in Culpeper County in 1778. He mentions in it wife Hannah and his children (Will Bk B. page 253). Hannah Triplett's Will was recorded 1781. Thomas Triplett received £150 by the Will of "Peter Hedgman, Gentleman" proved in Stafford County, Aug. 12, 1765. Judge George W. Triplett says that the Triplett and Hedgman families were related. Their children were:

(72.) George Triplett. He may have been the Lieutenant George Triplett, who received bounty land for services in the Revolution (Bk 1 page 39—Land Office). He was grantor in a Deed in Culpeper County 1786.

(73.) Peter Triplett was a soldier in the Revolution and received bounty lands (Book 2 page 724, Land Office). He was a pensioner and was living in 1841, aged 88. He served in the Virginia State Line ("History of St. Mark's Culpeper." Part II. page 128).

(74.) Thomas Triplett.

(75.) Milly Triplett.

(76.) Gean Triplett.

(77.) Frances Triplett.

43. JAMES[4] TRIPLETT (William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) is mentioned in the records of Prince William County in a Deed April 10, 1765, from Francis Triplett (27). There is a Deed from "James Triplett" of Prince William County to John Rid-

dell, conveying to the latter 423 acres of land, bequeathed to James Triplett by his father, William Triplett (Deed Bk Q. page 377). James Triplett was living Aug. 1st, 1782 (Deed Bk U. page 360 Prince Wm. records). James Triplett was buried on the estate of William Triplett, his father, on Quantico Creek, near the Potomac River in the family burial ground (See Deed Bk X. page 351). James Triplett received 150 by the Will of "Peter Hedgman, Gentleman" proved in Stafford County, Aug. 12, 1765. Judge George W. Triplett states in his notes that the Triplett and Hedgman families are related In Deed Bk U. page 361, it is stated that James Triplett had a son:

(78.) Nathaniel Hedgman Triplett. On Dec. 18, 1789, Nathaniel Hedgman Triplett deeds to Wm. Carr 450 acres of land purchased by the grandfather of Nathaniel Hedgman Triplett from Mr. George Brent and by said Triplett devised to William Triplett, uncle of Nathaniel Hedgman Triplett. He reserves "one and one-half acres where Nathaniel Hedgman Triplett's father and friends are buried." (Deed Bk X. page 351; Deed Bk U. page 360). He is styled "gentleman" in the records of Prince William County. He was a Sergeant in the Revolutionary War (See Records of the Land Office, Richmond, Va. Book I, page 439. He received 400 acres of land for services in the War).

SIXTH GENERATION

52. WILLIAM[5] TRIPLETT (Francis[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) was an officer in the Revolution. He was a legatee in the Will of his maternal grandfather, Robert Sennett of Maryland, Jan. 1st, 1767. Probably he was the William Triplett in Heitmann's "History Register" who was in Grayson's and Gists's Regiments, as it is known that he served in the Revolution. He received bounty lands for services as a "Captain" (Bk 2 pages 312, 694 Land Office). In the deposition of his sister, Mrs. Ann (Triplett) Hord, in the Pension Office, Washington, D. C. she states that she was married "in Mason County, Ky.

Sept. 15th, 1796, at the house of Captain William Triplett, Va." This probably means that he was living at the time of her marriage in Mason County, Ky., but went back subsequently to Virginia. There is a deposition of William Triplett in Mason County, Ky. March 14th, 1797, stating that he visited Kentucky in 1776, again in 1780, 1783, 1784 and since that time, except for one year, has lived in Kentucky. He was a Trustee of the town of Lewisburg, Ky. in 1796. In "Virginia Marriage Bonds" by Crozier, under Fauquier County "William Triplett and Elizabeth Moorehead" had their bonds published Dec. 12, 1785. This notice may refer to him. The Will of William Triplett was probated in Fauquier County, May 27th, 1822 (dated June 19th 1812, which was probably his Will as he and his family at one time resided in that Country. He bequeaths land in Fauquier County and 500 acres on the "Great Canaway." He mentions the following children:

(79.) William Triplett.
(80.) John Triplett.
(81.) Jimmy Triplett "alias Catlett."
(82.) Helen Taylor.
(83.) Caty Crump.
(84.) Isabella Hense.
(85.) Susannah Triplett.
(86.) Sukey Catlett "alias Triplett."

55. ELIZABETH HEDGMAN[5] TRIPLETT (Francis[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2] Francis[1]) married her cousin Captain Thomas Triplett (74) of Culpeper County. I have heard from her granddaughter Mrs. Rebecca (Triplett) Samuel that "one day when Elizabeth Triplett was standing near her father's gate looking down the road, she saw several officers returning from the War (Revolution). As they approached nearer, she recognized her father and brothers. They were bringing with them a stranger. The stranger was her cousin Captain Thomas Triplett whom she had never seen and who became her husband. Her father and husband met after the battle of Cowpens." The names of their children will be given under Thomas Triplett (74).

56. BENEDITE[5] OR BENEDICTINE[5] TRIPLETT (Francis[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) married her cousin Lawrence * Triplett. Their marriage bonds were published in Fauquier County, April 24th, 1786. (See "Early Virginia Marriages" page 19, by Crozier). Lawrence Triplett seems to have married a second time for there is a Deed in Fauquier County, Sept. 24th, 1792, from Reverend Denny Fairfax to Laurence Triplett and Mary his wife of Fauquier County, Lawrence Triplett's connection with this pedigree cannot be traced. He moved to Poplar Plains, Fleming County, Ky. about 1790 and left the following children:

(87.) John Triplett settled in St. Louis, Mo., and was a merchant. He died at 87 years of age and left a daughter.

(88.) Lawrence Triplett married Miss Sinclair of Scott County, Ky. and left a large family.

(89.) William Triplett.

(90.) Elizabeth Triplett married Joseph Howe of Fleming County, Ky. and left issue.

(91.) Nellie Triplett married John Waddell of Mason County, Ky. and moved to Lexington, Mo.

(92.) Fannie Triplett.

(93.) Harriet Triplett.

57. ANN[5] TRIPLETT (Francis[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2], Frances[1]) was born in Fauquier County, Va. Nov. 27th, 1774. She is mentioned in her father's Will; married Elias Hord (Jesse[3], Thomas[2], John[1]) Sept. 15th, 1796, in Mason County, Ky. Her husband was Captain of Scouts in Colonel Devall Payne's Regiment at the Battle of the Thames, and Ann (Triplett) Hord received bounty land for his services. She died in Mason County, Ky., March 14, 1866. Their children were:

(94.) Francis Triplett Hord, born Sept. 19th, 1797, father of Medical Director Wm. Taliaferro Hord, U. S. N.; Attorney General O. B. Hord and Attorney General Francis Triplett Hord of Indiana.

(95.) Abner Hord.

(96.) Caroline Hord.

(97.) Annie Hord.

(98.) Eliza Hord.

(99.) Lewis Hord.

(100.) George Hord.

60. DOCTOR WILLIAM HARRISON[5] TRIPLETT (Simon[4], Francis[3], William[2], Frances[1]) lived at Front Royal, Va. and had a son:

(101.) Leonidas Triplett.

61. JOHN RICHARDS[5] TRIPLETT (Daniel[4], Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) was born June 29th, 1785; married in Fredericksburg, Va. his first cousin, Louisa Richards Stone, May 19th, 1813. They left children:

(102.) William Stone Triplett.

(103.) Daniel Scarditt Triplett.

(104.) Harriet Elizabeth Anne Triplett.

(105.) Emily Stone Triplett.

(106.) Eveline Adelia Triplett, married Henry Arnold Hurxthal, her deceased sister's husband.

(107.) Susan Barton Triplett married Henry Arnold Hurxthal of Mobile, Ala. and left no children.

(108.) John Richards Triplett.

62. ROBERT[5] TRIPLETT (Daniel[4], Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) was born in Virginia about 1796, moved to Kentucky about 1824, died in Philadelphia 1852. He married Miss Pegram of Petersburg, Va. She died in Owensboro, Ky. in 1848 or 1849. Before he was twenty years of age he had made several voyages to South America as super-cargo of a ship laden with merchandise for trade, meeting with great success. He came out to Kentucky in the year 1824 as agent for May, Bannister & Ross who held large bodies of military lands. He was very successful in locating and selling for some years, generally buying their entire surveys. On this purchase he realized a large fortune. He opened the first coal mines and built the first railroad ever built in Kentucky about 1834. He also built a large woolen mill and cotton factories early in the Forties. His home in Davis County, Ky. near Owensboro, was called "Haphazard" and was patterned after the old Virginia mansion of that name. During the Texan War for independence he gave

his services and loaned the State, one hundred thousand Dollars. In the hard times of 1844-5-6, the perfidy of a partner ruined him, but with undaunted courage he made and left at his death in 1852, a handsome fortune to each of his children. His duel with the Hon. Phil. Thompson was a sensation of that time. Thompson was shot through the body but recovered. The *shot cured* Thompson of a lameness in walking. They made friends later on. Thompson said "Triplett was a good surgeon but severe in remedy." He left children:

(109.) Annie Triplett.

(110.) Lelia Triplett, married Hon. Geo. M. Yeamans, U. S. Minister to Denmark and Sweden.

(111.) Virginia Triplett died at Petersburg, Va. about 1875, aged 25 years.

63. PHILIP[5] TRIPLETT (Daniel[4], Francis[3], William,[2] Francis[1]) was born in Madison County, Ky. Dec. 24th, 1799; educated for the law; moved to Owensboro, Davis County, Ky. about 1824. He married in 1825 Miss Eliza Harwood Hopkins, daughter of General Stephen Hopkins of Henderson County, Ky. and niece of Major General Samuel Hopkins of the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. Philip Triplett was Presidential elector in 1836; U. S. Congressman from Kentucky, 1839-43; Presidential elector 1844, and a delegate to form the Constitution of Kentucky in 1849. He was a remarkably handsome man and was widely known as "the blue-eyed Kentuckian." He died in the Spring of 1852, leaving twelve children, only four of whom survived, viz:

(112.) Eliza Triplett.

(113.) Laura Triplett

(114.) Phillipa Triplett; married Gustavus Green of Danville, Ky. about 1861.

(115.) Harriet Triplett.

64. HARRIET[5] TRIPLETT (Daniel[4], Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) married first Mr. Burnley and second Mr. Hooe, by the former leaving children:

(116.) Albert Burnley.

(117.) William Burnley.

(118.) Sarah Burnley.

(119.) Mary Burnley.

68. WILLIAM[5] TRIPLETT (John[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) after the Revolution lived at Orange Court House. He served in the Revolution and War of 1812, and drew a pension for wounds received. He married Miss Miller and left two children, a daughter, and a son whose name was

(120.) William Hedgman Triplett.

71. HEDGMAN[5] TRIPLETT (John[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) was born in Culpeper in the year 1760. He was in the Revolution and was present at the battles of Brandywine, Guilford Court House and the surrender of Yorktown. He received bounty lands for services (see Virginia Land Office). He moved to Kentucky 1792, and settled in Bourbon County. He and his wife died within a few days of each other in 1838. Their children were:

(121.) Hedgman Triplett.

(122.) John Triplett, blown up by a steamboat in New Orleans in 1838.

(123.) Francis Triplett, died of cholera 1832, below Memphis, Tenn.

(124.) William Triplett.

(125.) Milly Triplett.

(126.) Nannie Triplett, married 1st Mr. Long and 2nd, Rev. Mr. Poe, a near kinsman of Adam Poe who killed the famous Indian "Big Foot."

(127.) Elizabeth Triplett, married Mr. Garrett.

(128.) Mary Triplett married Mr. Palmer of Warner County, Ky.

(129.) George W. Triplett.

74. THOMAS[5] TRIPLETT (Thomas[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) resided in Culpeper County. He married Elizabeth Hedgman Triplett (55) his cousin. In Culpeper Co. (1789) Thomas Triplett markes a Deed of gift to "Betsy Hedgman Triplett his wife, and Hannah Triplett, his daughter." Thomas Triplett was captain in Grayson's Additional Continental Regiment and received bounty lands for a Captain's services. (Book 3 page

36, Land Office). He and his family moved to Bourbon County, Ky. in 1790 or 92 and died February 1833. (See his military record in Heitman's "Historical Register").

(130.) Francis Triplett.

(131.) Thomas Triplett.

(132.) Hedgman Triplett moved to Columbia, Ark. about 1830, a noted lawyer.

(133.) William Triplett.

(134.) Hannah Triplett.

(135.) Elizabeth Triplett.

(136.) Eloise Triplett.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

89. WILLIAM[6] TRIPLETT (Benedite[5], Francis[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) married and left two daughters:

(137.) Mrs. J. B. McFadden, St. Louis, Mo.

(138.) Mrs. William Richardson of Maysville, Ky. wife of the School teacher of Gen'l U. S. Grant.

92. FANNIE[6] TRIPLETT (Benedite[5], Francis[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) married Mr. Shotwell and left two sons:

(139.) Dr. Shotwell.

(140.) A. L. Shotwell, the merchant prince in Louisville, Ky. before the Civil War.

93. HARRIET[5] TRIPLETT (Benedite[5], Francis[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1]) married James Trimble of the Virginia Salt Works. They had three children, one of whom was:

(141.) Lawrence Trimble born Aug. 26, 1825. Member of the Kentucky Legislature; Judge of the Equity and Criminal Court of the First Judicial District of Kentucky; Representative to the 39th, 40th, and 41st, U. S. Congresses from Kentucky. President of the New Orleans and Ohio Railroad.

101. LEONIDAS[6] TRIPLETT (Wm. Harrison[5], Simon[4], Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) had issue:

(142.) G. S. P. Triplett of Jeffersonton, Culpeper County.

102. WILLIAM STONE[6] TRIPLETT (John Richards[5], Daniel[4], Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) born Aug. 28th, 1815, in Rich-

mond, Va. married Annie C. Jenifer of Charles County, Md. He died in Richmond, Va. Aug. 1st, 1863, and left children, namely:

(143.) John R. Triplett.

(144.) Lizzie Campbell Triplett.

(145.) Mary Jenifer Triplett married Captain Philip Haxall of Richmond, Va. It is said that she was a "queen in her appearance and manners." To her the toast was once offered, "Grace, beauty and wit, make a triplet."

(146.) Emily Stone Triplett.

104. HARRIET ELIZABETH ANNE[6] TRIPLETT (John Richards[5], Daniel[4], Francis,[3] William[2], Francis[1]) known as Anne Triplett, married Bolling W. Haxall of Richmond, Va. and had issue:

(147.) William Haxall.

(147.) Louisa Haxall.

(149.) Bolling W. Haxall.

(150.) John T. Haxall.

108. JOHN RICHARDS[6] TRIPLETT (John Richards[5], Daniel[4], Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) married Sallie Walker of St. Louis, Mo. where they moved in 1854. He was a prominent Churchman and business man. He was a deputy to many General Conventions of the Episcopal Church. He left children:

(151.) Annie Triplett.

(152.) John Triplett.

(153.) Mary Walker Triplett.

(154.) Louisa Stone Triplett.

109. ANNE[6] TRIPLETT (Robert[5], Daniel[4], Frances[3], William[2], Francis[1]) married Andrew J. White of Petersburg, Va. One of their children was:

(155.) Robert White of Petersburg, Va.

115. HARRIET[6] TRIPLETT (Philip[5], Daniel[4], Francis[3], William[2], Francis[1]) married Hon. J. L. Johnson, member of Congress and Circuit Judge, issue:

(156.) Philip Johnson, M. D. who married Miss Hathway, granddaughter of Hon. Chas. S. Todd, U. S. Minister to Russia under President John Tyler.

120. WILLIAM HEDGMAN[6] TRIPLETT (William[5], John[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) married Miss Hansborrough of Culpeper County, moved to Little Rock, Ark. in 1780, where he died at 84 years. Issue:

(157.) William P. Triplett died in Memphis, Tenn. of Yellow fever.

(158.) John Triplett, lawyer, Fort Worth, Texas.

(159.) Louis Thom Triplett, murdered by Indians at Nez Perces, Washington Territory.

(160.) Robert C. Triplett, Orange Court House, Va.

(161.) Elizabeth Triplett married P. J. Bennett and lives at Little Rock, Ark.

(162.) Mrs. J. G. W. Smith, Little Rock, Ark.

(163.) Mrs. E. R. Seely, Central Park, Long Island.

(164.) Mrs. Donald McKay, Nairne, Scotland.

121. HEDGMAN[6] TRIPLETT (Hedgman[5], John[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) left issue:

(165.) Harrison Triplett died in Franklin County, Ky.

(166.) Thomas Triplett, died in California.

(167.) John Triplett, died in Triplett, Mo.

124. CAPTAIN WILLIAM[6] TRIPLETT (Hedgman[5], John[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) born in 1798; married Dianna Bolton of Shelby County, Ky.; moved to Platt City, Mo.; still living a few years ago, aged 95 years.

(168.) William Triplett of Red Dog, Cal.

(169.) Captain Black Triplett, murdered during the Civil War.

129. GEORGE W.[6] TRIPLETT (Hedgman[5], John[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) born in Franklin County, Ky. Feb. 18th, 1809; married Pamela Head in 1827, he being fifteen years old and she fourteen. They moved to Davis County, Ky. in 1833. He died in 1884 and his wife in 1890. He was Public Surveyor, seventeen years; Representative and Senator in the Kentucky Legislature; Major Confederate Army on the staffs of Generals Heiss, Hanson, Van Dorn, Forrest and afterwards Chief Quartermaster of Gen. J. C. Breckinridge's Army Corps. When Gen'l Breckeinridge went into the Confederate cabinet, Judge

Triplett was a member of the Confederate Congress from Kentucky; Judge of his own County after the War. He left children:

(170.) Mary Triplett born 1829 married Mr. May and left children.

(171.) Robert S. Triplett born 1830.

(172.) George V. Triplett.

(173.) Sarah Triplett born in 1832 died unmarried.

(174.) Margaret Triplett born 1840 married Mr. Howard of Mt. Vernon, Ill.

(175.) Amelia Triplett born 1842 married Mr. Jewett of Elko, Nevada.

(176.) Octavio Triplett married Dr. Seaton and moved to Kansas.

(177.) Joseph T. Tripplett born 1834 moved to California in 1852 and is a resident of Elco, Nevada. He has a daughter, and a son who is an editor.

(178.) John A. Triplett born 1838 has three children.

(179.) George W. Triplett lives at Glenwood Springs, Col. He was the first Mayor of Aspen. He has one daughter.

131. THOMAS[6] TRIPLETT (Thomas[5], Thomas[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) was Clerk of Bath Co. Ky. for many years. Issue:

(180.) George W. Triplett.

(181.) Rebecca Triplett married Mr. Edward Samuel, Cashier of the Bank of Northern Kentucky, at Frankfort, Ky.

(182.) Mrs. Moffitt.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

171. ROBERT S.[7] TRIPLETT (George W.[6], Hedgman[5], John[4], William,[3] William[2], Francis[1]) was born in Scott County, Ky.: married Miss Louisa Vest, sister of U. S. Senator George G. Vest on Dec. 18th, 1851. He has been a Representative and a Senator in the Kentucky Legislature. Issue:

(183.) George V. Triplett.

(184.) Robert S. Triplett lives in Texas; married Miss Weir of Owensboro, Ky.

(185.) John H. Triplett of Texas.

(186.) Graham Triplett of Owensboro, Ky. born 1865.

179. GEORGE W.[7] TRIPLETT (Thomas[6], Thomas[5] Thomas[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) was a Captain in the Confederate Trmy and died at Macon, Georgia. Two of his children were:

(187.) George Triplett.

(188.) Ophelia Triplett.

NINTH GENERATION.

183. GEORGE V.[8] TRIPLETT (Robert S.[7], George W.[6], Hedgman[5], John[4], William[3], William[2], Francis[1]) is an Editor and Surveyor. He married Miss Beekham of Bardstown, Ky. granddaughter of Governor Charles Wickliffe of Kentucky. Issue:

(189.) William Triplett.

(190.) George Triplett.

(191.) Robert Triplett.

The following persons are also descended from this family but their connection with it cannot be traced:

FRANCIS FIELDING COLEMAN TRIPLETT who married Miss Susan Taylor, daughter of Major Edmund Taylor, and niece of President Zachary Taylor. "He was a brilliant member of the Bar of Oldham County, Kentucky, and was a man of charming address. On his personal popularity Company H was formed in the First Regiment, Kentucky Volunteer Infantry in June 1846. He was unanimously elected its Captain and served with distinction in the Mexican War. Under President Taylor he was appointed Commissioner of Pensions and subsequently published his 'Digest of the Pension Laws.' During the War between the States he declined to take the field, but with pen and on the stump did much to restore peace." He died in Columbia, Missouri, whither he had moved. He left children:

1st. Mary wife of W. G. Stanley, Esq.

2nd. Colonel Francis Triplett, author, St. Louis, who married Miss Bessie Herndon of Triplett, Mo.

3rd. Goldie—married Miss Armstrong.

4th. Edward S., unmarried.

F. C. Triplett of San Diego, Cal., and Major John Triplett of Monticello, Fla. whose widow and children live now in Corsicana, Texas.

REGISTER OF THE LAND OFFICE.

(VIRGINIA.)

Members of the Triplett family who received bounty lands for services in the Revolution:

Daniel Tripleet, Sergeant, 200 acres, Bk. 1, page 85.
William Triplett, Sergeant, 200 acres, Bk. 1, page 149.
George Triplett, Lieutenant, 2,666 2/3 acres, Bk. 1, page 39.
Nathaniel Triplett, Sergeant, 400 acres, Bk. 1, page 439.
William Triplett, Lieutenant, 2,666 2/3 acres, Bk. 2, page 211.
Roger Tripleet, Lieutenant, 666 2/3 acres.
Roger Triplett, Lieutenant, 1,000 acres, Bk. 2.
Roger Triplet, Lieutenant, 1,000 acres, Bk. 2, page 312.
William Triplett, Captain, 1,000 acres, Bk. 2.
William Triplett, Captain, 1,000 acres, Bk. 2.
William Triplett, Captain, 1,000 acres, Bk. 2.
William Triplett, Captain, 1,000 acres, Bk. 2.
William Triplett, Captain, 666 2/3 acres, Bk. 2, page 694.
William Triplett, Captain, 200 acres, Bk. 2 page 694.
William Triplett, Captain, 100 acres, Bk. 2, page 694.
William Triplett, Captain, 100 acres, Bk. 2, page 694.
William Triplett, Captain, 100 acres, Bk. 2, page 694.
William Triplett, 166 acres, Bk. 2, page 717.
Peter Triplett, Private of Culpeper, 100 acres, Bk. 2, page 724.
Thomas Triplett, Captain, 4,666 2/3 acres, Bk. 3, page 36.
Hedgman Triplett, Lieutenant, 2,666 2/3 acres, Bk. 3, page 76.
Reuben Triplett, Midshipman, 2,423 7/11 acres, Bk. 3, page 340.
Reuben Triplett, heirs, 242 4/11 acres, Bk. 3, page 411.

OTHER MEMBERS OF THE TRIPLETT FAMILY WHO SERVED IN THE REVOLUTION:

Captain Francis Triplett of Fauquier County (See Fauquier County Records) served in Fauquier Militia. Commission dated Sept. 28, 1778.

In the Colonial Journal:

Captain Simon Triplett, Fauquier Co., Aug. 30, 1776.

Captain James Triplett, King George County, Militia July 16, 1778.

Peter, Daniel, H. Peter, Nathaniel Triplett received certificates for pay in the Militia or State Line and William, Nathaniel and Adam in the Continental Line.

ADDENDA.

48. GEORGE[5] TRIPLETT (William[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2] Francis[1]) was Major George Triplett of "Round Hill," Fairfax Co., Va. He married Sarah Lindsay, born 1785, died 1840; she was a descendant of the Rev. David Lindsay of Wicomico, Va. Issue of this marriage:

(I.) George William Triplett of "Round Hill" Fairfax Co., Va. married Jane R. Dale.

(II.) Charles Hector Triplett of Pine Bluff, Ark,. died 1887; married Hester A. Dunlop, issue:

1. Sarah T. Triplett married John L. Buck.
2. Marion Triplett married Wm. Lindsay.
3. Charles H. Triplett of Pine Bluff, Ark., married Estelle Holland.

(III.) William Walter Triplett of Fairfax Va. married Mary de Bell.

(IV.) Francis Frederick Triplett of "Flagg Hill," Fairfax Co. Va. married Mary A. Wheat.

(V.) Catherine Triplett married 1st Edward Stonnel of Fairfax, Va.; 2nd Edward Washington Lindsay of Arkansas. (See this record in Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent," page 134).

51. LUCY[5] TRIPLETT (William[4], Francis[3], Thomas[2], Francis[1], married Oct. 1799 Walter Darrel Brooke son of Walter Brooke, Captain Va. Navy 1776; Commodore and Commander-in-Chief of Va. Naval Forces, 8 April 1777; resigned 30 Sept. 1778; died at his seat "Retirement" Fairfax Co. Va. 1798, son of Major Thomas Brooke of "Chickamuxen" Charles County, Maryland, a descendant of the Brooke and Calvert families of Maryland (See Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent" page 397-403).

EXCERPTS FROM SOUTHERN LITERARY MESSENGER.

Copied from *Southern Literary Messenger,* Vol. I, page 340.

We are permitted by Richard Randolph, Esq., to publish the following extract from a journal kept by his father, the late *David Meade Randolph,* when a student at William and Mary College in 1779 under the patronage of Professor Andrews. It is a curious anecdote and will be read with interest:

WASHINGTON'S BIRTH NIGHT.

On the 22d February, 1779, the students of William & Mary College, and most of the respectable inhabitants of Williamsburg, prepared a subscription paper for celebrating Washington's birth night; and the pleasure of presenting it was confided to *certain students* immediately under the patronage of Professor Andrews.

Governor Henry was first waited on, and offered the paper: he refused his signature! "He could not think of any kind of rejoicing at a time when our country was engaged in war, with such gloomy prospects." Dudley Digges and Bolling Starke, members of the Council, were both waited on by the same persons, and received less courteous denials, and similar excuses.

The ball, nevertheless, was given at the Raleigh. Colonel Innis, more prominent than any other member of the association, directed its proceedings. It was thought proper to enliven the occasion by discharge of cannon. There were two pieces at the shop of Mr. Moody that had lately been mounted. There was

a Captain commanding a company of soldiers, under the orders of Governor Henry; but the cannon were under no other care or authority at the time, than that of Mr. Moody the mechanic. Colonel Innis, with a party seconded by Colonel Finnie, brought the two pieces before the door of the Raleigh. On the way from the shop to the Raleigh, not two hundred yards, Colonel Innis saw Captain Digges passing up the street. Whilst the party concerned were collecting powder, and preparing for firing, Lieutenant Vaughan appeared before the Raleigh with a platoon, demanding possession of the cannon. He was carried in; took some punch; and said that he was ordered by Captain Digges to take away the pieces, by force, if they were not surrendered peaceably. This was refused. Vaughan repeated his orders: He was prevailed upon to return to his quarters, and report to Capt. Digges. Captain Digges waited on the Governor, and reported the state of things; and soliciting instructions how to proceed. The Governor referred Captain Digges to his own judgment. Captain Digges went immediately to the *Arena,* where in the pride of his power, with sixty men, he drew up in form; and demanded the cannon at the point of his bayonet! Innis stept up to Captain Digges, and shaking his cane at him, swore that he would *cane him,* if he did not depart instantly with his men! This enraging Digges—he said that if the pieces were not surrendered he *would fire upon the party. Innis repeating* his *threat,* ordered Finnie to charge the cannon with *brick bats*: the mob in the street, and the gentlemen of the ball, re-echoing the order. The pieces were soon charged with brick bats: Innis all the while firmly standing by the Captain at the head of his men, *daring him to fire!* After some delay, the Captain retreated with his men; and the evening closed with great joy.

Next day,, Innis was arraigned before the Hustings Court, for Riot! confronted by the valiant Captain Digges. During the proceedings, when Innis replied to the charge, Digges in the body of the court, and Innis in the Bar—among other particulars characteristic of the Colonel's temper and genius, he swore "It made no odds whether Captain Digges wore a red

coat, or a black coat, he would *cane* him!" The case was attended with no farther particulars. Innis facing the Court, and repeating his threats; till at length he was dismissed, and triumphantly walked out of Court, attended by most of his friends, who had shared the honors of the preceding night.

(Richard Randolph, from his interest in historical matters, was known as the "Virginia Antiquary." A sketch of Robert Andrews and his family may be found in QUARTERLY, III, p. 277. Colonel Innis was the fiery Col. James Innis, one of the ushers of the Grammar School in the College in 1775, Captain of the Williamsburg Volunteers in 1776, Lieut.-Colonel of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment, and afterwards Attorney-General of Virginia. "Col. Finnie" was Col. William Finnie, Master of Williamsburg Lodge of Masons and Adjutant Quartermaster-General during the American Revolution. And Captain Digges was probably Dudley Digges, son of Col. Edward Digges and Anne Harrison. He married Mary, daughter of Hon. Dudley Digges, and moved to Louisa county.—EDITOR.)

Copied from *Southern Literary Messenger,* Vol. III.
pages 237-238.
1837.

NOTES (by an itinerant, Charles Campbell, the historian)

Jamestown, Williamsburg and Yorktown.

The fragment of a wall of the old church, standing solitary in a ploughed field, is all that remains of Jamestown.

The water hereabouts is gaining on the land, and the time may not be far distant, when the ground on which it stood shall be submerged.

As we rode along the strand of the river, I thought perhaps this sand has been imprinted by the foot of Pocahontas.

The main street of Williamsburg is bounded at one end by the College, and at the other by the ruins of the Capitol.

The College of William and Mary is an antiquated structure, which Mr. Jefferson compared to a brick-kiln with a roof on it.

In front of the College stands a statue of Norborne Berkley, Lord Botetourt, one of the colonial governors. He appears in the court dress of that day, with a short sword at his

side. Inscriptions on each side celebrate the virtues of his Lordship. The marble is moulded by age, and the Governor's nose has been knocked off.

The College Library contains somewhat less than four thousand volumes, of which many are theological.

Some of the books were presented by Robert Dinwiddie, and have his coat of arms affixed, the crest, an eagle, and the motto, *"Ubi libertas, ibi patria."*

In others was inscribed the name of Major General Alexander Spotswood, another Governor of Virginia.

Some were the gifts of the former Presidents of the College, and others of the Assembly of Virginia.

Catesby's Natural History of Carolina, Florida and the Bahama Islands, were given (as appears from a note on the first page, in the handwriting of Thomas Jefferson) on condition that it should never go out of the College. This work was printed in London, 1754, with color plates, in two volumes, folio in English and French.

The Capitol was burnt only a few years since; the walls are still standing, which once resounded with the accents of the "forest-born Demosthenes, whose thunder shook the Philip of the seas."

The old Raleigh is the name of a tavern, one room of which is styled the Apollo, and in it the Assembly at one time met.

In the old Church a few years ago was to be seen the gubernatorial pew of Sir Alexander Spotswood. It was raised from the floor, covered with a canopy, around the interior of which his name was written in gilt letters.

Two offices appendages of Lord Dunmore's palace, are still extant, as also the powder magazine, the contents of which were seized by Henry and his company at the dawn of the Revolution. It is a small round brick edifice, with a conical roof, and now converted into a Baptist meeting-house.

* * * *

The water scenery at Yorktown is very fine—the waves of the wide river rippling clear and blue in the splendor of the

morning sun. On the opposite side is seen Gloucester Point, to which Cornwallis attempted to cross over with his army in boats, and was prevented by the winds.

The beach of the river is smooth and wide for miles—a charming place for a ride or a walk.

There is a cave in the solid mass of stone marl on the riverside, called Cornwallis's cave, in which they say, but I do not believe it, that his Lordship took shelter from the American cannon. I entered this wonderful cavern; but alas! there is but one step from the sublime to the ridiculous—Cornwallis's cave is converted into a hog-pen!

I picked up a fragment of a bombshell within the British entrenchments.

The house of Governor Nelson stood just within the British lines; it was riddled by the American shot. Nothing remains of it but some scattered brick bats.

Not more than a stone's throw from the present stage road, I was pointed to a stake erected on a rising ground in the next field; at that spot the British General surrendered his sword.

CONVENTION OF VIRGINIA (OF 1829-1830).

I attended the debates of this body a fortnight. The Capitol, in which the Convention sat, is a fine building, nobly situated, more so than any other I have seen in this country.

Richmond is a picturesque place; the James looks beautiful there in a spring morning; the rocks, and islands, and foaming rapids, and murmuring falls, and floating mists, all light and glorious, under a clear blue sky.

The Convention boasted several men of distinction—Madison, Monroe, Giles, Marshall, Randolph, Leigh, Tazewell, etc. Mr. Madison sat on the left of the Speaker—Mr. Monroe on the right.

Mr. Madison spoke once for half an hour; but although a pin might have been heard to drop, so low was his tone, that from the gallery I could distinguish only one word, and that was, Constitution. He stood not more than six feet from

the Speaker. When he rose, a great part of the members left their seats, and clustered around the aged statesman, thick as a swarm of bees.

Mr. Madison was a small man, of ample forehead, and some obliquity of vision, (I thought the effect probably of age,) his eyes appearing to be slightly introverted. His dress was plain; his overcoat a faded brown surtout.

Mr. Monroe was very wrinkled and weather-beaten—ungraceful in attitude and gesture, and his speeches only commonplace.

Mr. Giles wore a crutch—was then Governor of the State. His style of delivery was perfectly conversational—no gesture, no effort; but in ease, fluency and tact, surely he had not there his equal; his words were like honey pouring from an eastern rock.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

HOBSON.—John Hobson was a member of the Virginia Company, of London, in 1609, and in 1619 he united with Captain Christopher Lawne, Nathaniel Bass and others to establish the first English settlement in Isle of Wight County. Not long after he came to Virginia and was captain and member of the council. The last mention of him is in 1637 when he was in England and about to sail for Virginia. What relation he was to Thomas Hobson, who appears in the early Virginia Records is not known. This Thomas Hobson was in 1624 a resident of Charles City Corporation, in the employment of Mr. William Whitaker who treated him as his "son and child." He was doubtless Thomas Hobson, Clerk of Lancaster County: where he appears in the records early in 1652. In 1668 Henry Watts made a deed of gift to his "grandson Thomas Hobson, son of Thomas Hobson," but it appears that Thomas Hobson married a Miss Webb, who was probably a stepdaughter of Henry Watts. See will of Henry Watts (Northumberland Co. 1670). Thomas Hobson, Jr. succeeded his father as clerk of Northumberland County holding that office until 1716. According to his deposition in 1671 he was born in 1635. He mar-

ried Sarah ————, and had issue the following children named in the parish records and the county books: (1) Thomas, born August 30, 1694; (2) Sarah; (3) William, born April 28, 1700; (4) John, born March 4, 1701; (4) Eliza; (6) Letty Sina; (7) Clerk (a daughter probably named such in honor of the clerkship of the county, which had been held in the family for more than sixty years.) Of these children William married in 1723 Judith Fleet, daughter of Henry Fleet of Lancaster, grandson of Captain Henry Fleet—famous as an Indian trader in early Maryland and Virginia. William Hobson had issue: (1) Sarah, born May 29, 1775; (2) Judith (1727); (3) John, born April 13, 1730; (4) Mary Ann; (5) Betty.

In 1710 Thomas Hobson, second of the name, testified that Colonel Thomas Brereton, who died in about seven or eight years after he returned from the Susquehannah fort, which was in 1675, came to the house of his father then clerk. It is possible that there were three Thomas Hobsons in succession clerks, instead of two.

Adcock Hobson married Joanna Lawson and their descendants moved to Cumberland County. What relation was he to the line which has just been traced?

CAMM-BOOKER.—In the account of the Camm Family in Vol. XIV., page 261. *Anne Camm,* born Jan. 23, 1723, daughter of John Camm and Mary Bullock, is said to have no record. But in Essex county will book her will is recorded as Ann Booker, wife of James Booker, (who was one of the signers of the Westmoreland Association in 1766). It also shows that she and not her sister, Elizabeth married Robert Pollard, who was her first husband. In her will she names her father, John Camm and her five children "Benjamin Cluverius, Mary Madison, and Richard. Robert and Betty Pollard" and appoints "my (sic) Benjamin Cluverius, son-in-law John Madison and friends Robert Hill and Samuel Garlick to be my trustees or executors." Witnesses: Camm Garlick Francis Steddy, Sam Garlick, Robert Hill. It will be noticed that Benjamin Cluverius is named as one of her children. Did Ann Camm first marry a Cluverius? In 1765 she witnessed the will of Samuel Garlick as Anne Pollard.

CURRIE.—Rev. David Currie was a minister of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County for over fifty years. He came of a good family in England and had doubtless received a university education. He married it seems twice: I. ——— ———, and had (1) Alice, who married Leroy Griffin in 1764; (2) Jane, who married Thomas Beale 1764. He married II. Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Ellyson Armistead, of York County, by his second wife Jane Anderson, daughter of Rev. Charles Anderson of Westover and Frances his wife. By this last marriage Rev. David Currie had issue named in the will of Captain Thomas Pinkard (1782): (3) Armistead Currie, who married Ann Gilliam, daughter of Robert Gilliam and Elizabeth Skelton, his wife; (4) Frances Hill Currie; (5) David; (6) Ellyson, who appears to have married twice: I. Jane Gilliam, sister of Ann Gilliam above named; II. Elizabeth. Ellyson Currie was a distinguished lawyer of Lancaster county, and was elected to the Convention of 1829-1830, but died before taking his seat. His will dated March 24, 1818, was proved 21 Sept., 1829. In it he names wife Elizabeth, son Ellyson Armistead Currie, and granddaughter Sally Strachan. To Ellyson he gave "all my books, my watch, seal and key, which I purchased in New York when he was with me and also his grandfather's seal, with the family coat-of-arms, my shaving box with its contents, my best gun, powder flask, and shot bag, my gold stock button, which was his grandfather's, my sleeve buttons and collar studs, my snuff box, which belonged to his great grandmother and the bureau, which I use for my own particular purpose."

BOOK REVIEWS.

Westmoreland County, Virginia, 1653-1912. Compiled by T. B. R. Wright. Richmond, Va.: Whittet & Shepperson, Printers. 1912.

This is perhaps the latest of the good works of Judge Wright, who during his service as Circuit Judge has devoted much time in trying to stimulate the people in the different counties of his circuit, through noble ideals presented objectively to their notice. With this purpose in view he has filled the walls of the courthouses in his district with portraits and marble tablets recalling the great men of the past associated with the local history. Westmoreland County especially afforded a remarkable

Vol. XXI., No. 3 January, 1913

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXI JANUARY, 1913 No. 3

CONTENTS.

Records of Hanover County (Continued) 143-163
Letters of Governor Francis Fauquier 163-172
Diary of Colonel Landon Carter (Continued) 172-181
The Stith Family (Continued) 181-193
The Degge Family (Continued) 193-198
Excerpts from the *Southern Literary Messenger* 198-202
Historical and Genealogical Notes 202-206
Book Reviews 206-210

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXI. JANUARY, 1913. No. 3.

RECORDS OF HANOVER COUNTY.

(Continued from Vol. XXI, No. 1, page 63.)

The Larger Book.

Oct. 27, 1783.—Elizabeth Dabney, wife of Owen Dabney, acknowledgement to deed to Jennings Pulliam, South side Taylor's Creek.

1783.—Anderson. Richard, & wife Caty, to Anderson of Louisa.

May 9, 1783.—Anderson, Mary to Granddau. Frances Clopton (gift).,

July 6, 1783.—Anderson, Rich[d], & Elizabeth Anderson, Bedford Co., to Elizabeth Priddy.

Nov., 1784.—Anderson, John & Mary X, his wife of St. Martin, to Thos. Anderson.

July, 1785.—Anderson, Rich[d] Clough, late of Hanover, now of Jefferson Co., appoints brother Matt. Anderson atty.

May 13, 1772.—Anderson, Benjamin, & John Meriwether, church wardens of St. Paul's Parish, placed out Mary Evans, a poor girl.

Aug. 17, 1786.—Anderson Barttelot, & Nathaniel Hood, ex's of Chas. Hood to Billy Tally.

Aug. 28, 1786.—David Blackwell, St. Paul's, to Rich[d] of Henrico.

July 5, 1786.—Anderson, Garland, St. Martin's, to Jas. Bullock ex. Ed[w] Bullock.

March, 1787.—Anderson, Mary, St. Paul's, widow, to David Cochran, of the town of New Castle, Hanover County, 100 a. adj. Dr. John Shore's land (which he bought of Col. Rich[d] Johnson, wh. was formerly the land of George Taylor) John Thompson, also land bought of Luke Anthony. The above delivered to Sam[l] Grant land per order from Wm. Cochran, son of David Cochran.

1786.—Thos. Jackson, of Louisa Co., & Ann his wife, Nicholas Mills of Hanover, David Anderson of Hanover, merchant, Elizabeth his wife, Ann Dinguid of Powhatan, widow, Wm. Dinguid of Buckingham & Lucy his wife, Wm. Hogan of Louisa, & Mary his wife, & Ann Mills, widow of Charles Mills, appoint Wm. Anderson of America Square, City of London, their atty to recover from Richard Neave, of New Broad Street London, to call acct. the adm. of D[r] Josiah Cole & Wm. Mowatt.

Apr. 2, 1787.—Matthew Anderson to David Anderson, Jr., land in Louisa (both sides Pamunkey River, 535 a. adj. land of Col. John Harvie. The executors of Thos. Paulett, Rich[d] Anderson, Jr., Wm. Philips & Jno. Ambler; also 500 acres on Foster's creek, Louisa Co., bounded by lands of Chas. Hudson, Thos. Underwood, & Thos. Dasper.

July 3, 1788.—John Garland to his nephews John Ingram, Jr., & Thomas Robinson Ingram, sons of John & Ann Ingram, of Borough of Norfolk.

Nov. 6, 1788.—Wm. Anderson Gent. app[d] Sheriff. Security Barttelot Anderson, Parke Godall, Thos. Tinsley & Benj. Toler, bound to Geddes Winston, John Lawrence, Elij: White, Chapman Austin, Edmund Anderson & Wm. Norvell, Justices.

Dec. 13, 1788.—Michael Anderson to Moses Harris.

Oct. 13, 1788.—Geddes Winston to W[m] Radford.

June 3, 1789.—Thos. Johnson & Constantia, his wife of Henrico Co. to Pleasant Martin of St. Paul's.

June 12, 1789.—To Wm Perkins and Jos. Cabell, Jr. of Buckingham whereas Thomas Anderson & Sarah his wife did sell 27 April last past to David Anderson of Albemarle Co.

Jan. 6, 1790.—Power of att'y of Richd Anderson to Nathaniel Pope, Harry Laurence & Jno. Clough.

Aug. 23, 1790.—To Jno. Thos. & Edmund Anderson of Hanover: "whereas David Anderson sold Aug. 6, 1790, & his wife Amediah, sold Wm Laurence &c."

Aug. 12, 1789.—Barttelot Anderson to Matt. Anderson.

Sept. 5, 1789.—Garland Anderson to his son John B. Anderson of St. Martin's Parish.

Aug. 20, 1791.—John Anderson & Martha, his wife, to Maddox Stanley, adj. Thos. Stanley, Sr., Peter Fitzgerald, Littleberry Stanley, Thos. Stanley, & Saml Harris.

Aug. 3, 1791.—Thos. Anderson, of Buckingham Co., to David Whitlock.

Nov. 3, 1788.—Richd Anderson & Catherine, his wife, to Wm Smith of Louisa.

Sept. 12, 1791.—Nathaniel Anderson, Jr., to Wm Anderson, Aiskew Berkett & Wm Fowke, merchants & partners of the city of London, lots in Hanover Town.

May 13, 1791.—Nelson Anderson, of Louisa, to his son Alex. Anderson on Chickahominy 450 a.

John Anderson, & Susan X his wife, to brother Matthew Anderson. Wit: Michael Anderson.

May 5, 1785.—John Laurence, Thos. Trevilian & John Winston bond to John Syme, Elij: White, Barttelot Anderson, Geo. Clough, & Parke Goodall, Gent. Justices.

Apr. 4, 1787.—John Austin, Jr. to John Winn, Jr.

Apr. 2, 1790.—John Austin for love he bears the children of John Anthony (of Campbell Co.) & Susan his wife.

Mar. 19, 1790.—Frances Austin to Paul Woolfolk.

Dec. 4, 1790.—Wm Austin, of Bedford County, to John Austin, Jr., of Hanover.

May 31, 1791.—John Austin, Jr. & Sally his wife, to Wm Wingfield & Rhoda Davis (where Wm Austin, the elder, lived.)

June 19, 1791.—To Chapman, Austin, Wm Norvell, Justices of Hanover.

Mar. 3, 1785.—Luke X Anthony, Sr. St. Paul's, to son-in-law John Perkins 4 negroes.

Nov. 3, 1785.—Luke X Anthony, St. Paul, to John Anthony his son 4 negroes.

Nov. 3, 1785.—Luke X Anthony, St. Paul, to Lucy Thacker 3 negroes.

Jan. 7, 1785.—Charles Anthony to Benj. Bowles.

Dec. 29, 1784.—Wm Armstrong, of Louisa, & Ann his wife, to Jonathan Black.

Dec. 29, 1785.—James Armstrong, of Louisa, & Wm Armstrong & Rebecca Armstrong, widow of Ellis Armstrong, dec^d^, &c.

Nov. 3, 1785.—Dudley Brown & Elizabeth his wife, executrix of the will of Nathan Abbot, her late husband dec^d^, and Wm Claybrook & Matthew Abbott executors of said Nathan to Wm Thacker.

Feb. 2, 1786.—John Anthony to his son Jesse Armstrong, of St. Paul's Parish; same to his daughter Lucy Seay, wife of John Seay, of St. Martin's Parish.

Sept. 1, 1711.—Jesse Anthony, & his wife Mary, of Hanover, to Wm Green Payne, of St. Paul's, on Grassy Swamp 516 a.

Feb. 18, 1786.—Wm Allsup, of St. Paul, to Isaac Perrin 170 a.

Oct. 4, 1787.—Eliz'b X Alvis' receipt for Payment by Wm Thomas 1/3 of tract of land sold by her late husband David Alvis, of Hanover, to Moses Harris.

Apr. 6. 1789.—Wm Archer of Buck Co., North Carolina, to Elisha Archer of Hanover 424 a.

Nov. 6, 1790.—Peter Adams, of New Kent, to Michael Jones of Amelia 100 a. adj. Wm Jones, Geddes Winston, Burnet Timberlake.

Apr. 3, 1783.—Edward Burnett, & wife Margaret, to John Merewith 6 a., a part of said Burnett's homestead on Matedequin Creek.

Dec. 27, 1783.—Daniel Boatright to John Starke (negro).

Sept. 4, 1784.—Edward Bass, & Judith, his wife, of Chesterfield, to Thos. Marks of Hanover 144 a. adj. Thos. Wingfield, Chas. Carter, & said Thos. Marks.

Mar. 15, 1784.—James Bootright, of St. Paul, to his son John Bootright 90 a.; bounding on Trueheart, Macon Melton.

Sept. 30, 1784.—Isaac Burnett, & Jane, his wife, to John Jones 137 a.

Nov. 4, 1784.—James X Bootright to his son Sam[l] Bootright (negro).

Nov. 18, 1784.—Tobias Atkinson, of London, Notary Public, witnesseth that Mr. Thomas Brewster, of the city of London, & Mr. Thos. Harrison, residing in same city, partners, have appointed attorney Mr. Malcomb Hart, of Hanover Town, in State of Va.

Nov. 15, 1785.—Edward Butler, & Elizabeth, his wife, to Mary Jones 300 acres.

April 17, 1785.—Edw. Butler, & wife Elizabeth, to Mathias Abbott, land on Mechumps Creek, formerly belonging to Thos. Waler adj. Chas. Carter & others.

May 15, 1785.—Nelson Berkeley & Elizabeth Wormeley his wife St. Martin's, to Edmund Taylor, beginning at Berkeley's & Taylor's corner. Thos. Price, Margaret Wright, Rattlesnake Branch.

Sept. 30, 1784.—Isaac Burnett, & Jane, his wife, to Jno. Jones 137 1/2 a.

Feb. 11, 1788.—Alexander Crafford X Burnett, & Elizabeth his wife, St. Paul's to Littleberry Wade, Jr., 70 a. adj. Rich[d] Hooper, W[m] Bowes, Julius Love's Creek, Littleberry Wade, Jr.

Oct. 6, 1788.—Alexander Burnett Crafford, & Elizabeth, his wife, St. Paul's, to Walter Turner 71 a. over the road lower end of St. Paul's, "Tucker's Road," on Littleberry Wade, Mary Carter's Road, Rich[d] Hopper.

Dec. 7, 1790.—Between John Burnett, & Elizabeth X, his wife to Isaac Burnett.

Feb. 7, 1790.—Wm Barnett, & Frances, his wife, of Louisa, to David Jones, of St. Martin's, "Jumping Swamp," a part of Taylor's Creek, John Chisholme's line, Dabney Mayo.

Feb. 11, 1789.—Samuel Beall of James City Co. to Alexander Macaulay of York Town, lot in Town of Hanover bought by said Beal from Hardin Burnley, Geo. Brackenridge & Geo. Pottie.

Feb. 3, 1792.—John Bassett (bond given by Hubbard Taylor to Thomas Hinde 4 Feb. 1790, & by him conveyed to John Bassett) sells a negro to Wm Darracott, for use of Mary Hinde, wife of said Thos. Hinde.

July 4, 1792.—James Belscher, Sr. of Surry Co., surviving executor of Patrick Belscher, dec^d^, to Wm Massie, of New Kent; whereas Patrick Belscher, formerly of Louisa, made his will dated Dec. 20, 1763, in Louisa, and left all his property to his daughters Mary and Margaret, &c. He sells to Wm Massie 925 a. of said Belscher's land called "Half Sink," in Hanover County.

July 5, 1792.—Thos. Burfoot, of Chesterfield, atty for John Watkins, release to Henry Watkins.

Mar. 15, 1784.—James X Bootright, of St. Paul, to son John Bootright land I bought of Thos. Melton.

Mar. 15, 1785.—Edward Butler & Elizabeth his wife, of Hanover, to Mary Jones of King William 300 a.

Apr. 7, 1785.—ditto to Matthew Abbott 75 acres.

Mar. 11, 1787.—Edward Butler, of Wilkes Co., Georgia, ap'p'ts friends Thos. Trevilian & Wm Claybrook, of Hanover, his attorneys.

Apr. 1, 1788.—Nelson Berkeley, of Hanover, to son Edmund Berkeley, Jr., on Little River, adj. Genl Nelson, 500 a.

Apr. 2, 1790.—Nelson Berkeley, & Elizabeth, his wife, to John Thornton 299 a., Fork church, Taylor's corner.

Jan. 7, 1785.—Chas. X Barker, sr., St. Paul's, to Jno. Barker's Sr., "in consideration of keeping my brother Geo. Barker 3 years, 6 months," 15 acres lower end of county. John Barker, Littleberry Via.

July 15, 1785.—Isaac Brown, of town of New Castle, merchant, to Colin Riddock,, of same town, 2 lots & 1/2 acre of land.

Nov. 3, 1785.—Dudley Brown, & Elizabeth, his wife, executrix of Nathan Abbott, her late husband, Wm Claybrook & Matthias Abbott, Executors of said Nathan, to Wm Thacker. "Nathan Abbott by his will, left all his property to his wife for life & then to his children."

June 1, 1786.—Joseph Brown & Molly, his wife, to Chas. Rice, of Caroline, 42 3/4 acres. Beginning at Wm Claybrook's, Isaac Winston, &c.

June 1, 1786.—John Brown, of Hanover, to Benj. Brown, of Richmond City, adj. Garland Anderson, Dudley Brown, Wm Gilliam, Isaac Winston, & John Brown.

Mar. 5, 1789.—Susannah Brown, of Hanover, to her son John Brown (negroes).

June 25, 1789.—John Brown, of Hanover, to James Brown & James Strange 600 a., bounded on South by Thos. Nelson, East by Wm Nelson, on North by Garland Anderson, W^m^.Thacker & Isaac Winston, on West by said John Brown. Witness John Winston.

Sept. 2, 1790.—Wm Brown & Sarah X his wife, of St. Paul's, to Nelson Hundley adj. Jean Hundley & Elizabeth Hupper.

Apr. 1, 1790.—Dudley Brown, St. Martin's, to Chas. Thompson, merchant, 100 acres.

Oct. 26, 1790.—Dudley Brown to John Bullock 800 acres, Buck Fork river.

Jan. 6, 1785.—Hardin Burnley, of town of Hanover, & Catharine his wife, to John White, of King W^m^, St. David's Parish, on Richmond road, 340 acres.

Aug. 4, 1785.—James Duane, mayor of New York: "Herndon Burnley & Catherine, his wife, appeared before me, &c."

June 17, 1786.—Zack Burnley, of Orange Co., to his daughter Elizabeth Burnley—negroes.

Mar. 1, 1788.—Hardin Burnley, Jr., of Orange Co., to Paul Thilman of Hanover: whereas Hardin Burnley, the elder, late of Hanover Co., dec^{d}, by his will in Hanover "I give to my grandson Hardin Burnley, son of Zachariah Burnley 800 a. where I now live to be taken off the upper end" & also gave 700 acres the remainder of said tract "to his grand daughter Mary Bell Burnley," & whereas the s'd Hardin Burnley, Jr., by Zachariah Burnley, his father & agent, did 4 Sept., 1784, agree to sell said 800 a. to Paul Thilman, lateer of Hanover, Dec^{d}, & whereas said Paul Thilman by his will did give the said 800 a. to Paul Thilman, later of Hanover, dec^{d}, go to Mary Bell Burnley—said Paul Thilman, Jr., by his guardian Paul Woolfolk adj. Mr. Saml Guest's, Bassett's Run; Witness Zach Burnley, Martin Johnson, Thomas Buckner, Alex. Henderson, Thos. Buckner.

Jan. 1, 1788.—James X Brooks to his son Nathan^{l} Brooks 15 a. adj. Mr. Geddes Winston, James Brooks, Jr. & Nathan^{l} Brooks.

Oct. 3, 1787.—Richard Brooks & Lucy X, his wife, to Nelson Berkeley, 65 a. Little River & said Nelson Berkeley, John Day. Witness Nelson Burnley, Jr., Wm Graham & Carter Berkeley.

July 7, 1785.—John Wingfield & James Bullock, attorneys for Thomas Bullock, to John Brown.

July 24, 1786.—James Bullock, ex^{tor} of Edward Bullock, to Garland Anderson, at Dudley Brown's Beaver Dam Creek, Geo. Breckenridge's.

Mar. 17, 1768.—Whereas James Bullock, & Nancy, his wife, sold, March 4, 1788, to Jno. Phillips, sr. (wife's examination).

Dec. 21, 1790.—Jno. Bullock, Sr. to Jno. Bullock, Jr., land on Mouth of Woody Creek, John Bullock, Richard Anderson, Davy Anderson, &c.

June 28, 1785.—Wm Barnes & Mary, his wife, of Parish of Blissland, New Kent, to Wm Place, of St. Paul's, Hanover, on Black Creek, Littleberry Wade's, Turner Slaughter.

Nov. 3, 1785.—Wm Bowe, eldest son & heir & ad'm of Nathan^l^ Bowe, dec^d^, to Jno. Wingfield, Sr. of Georgia, 98 a. taken from lower end of Daniel Fitz Patrick, dec^d^, Road from Hanover C. H. to Richmond. The late Hardin Burnley dec^d^, John Clay, dec^d^.

Aug. 29, 1785.—John Barnat, of Goochland, to James Crew, of St. Martin's 25 a.

Aug. 28, 1786.—David Blackwell, St. Paul's, to Richard Hooper, of Henrico, 186 a. Line between said David Blackwell & his brother Robert, thence along Burnett's, James Daniel & Wm Bowes (or Row's).

Feb. 18, 1788.—To examine Robt. Blackwell & Mary his wife & Wm Hardin on 31 May, 1787 sold James Hooper 44 3/4 acres on Goodey Hale.

Oct. 8, 1791.—Robt. Blackwell, of Woodford Co., Kentucky, to Jno. White of Hanover—negroes & cattle.

Dec. 20, 1786.—Elisha Bates, of Northampton Co., North Carolina, to John Austin, Sr., of Hanover, South of Brandy branch.

Dec. 20, 1786.—Elisha Bowles, of North Carolina, Northampton Co., to Hezekiah Bowles, of Hanover, called "Thomas Bowles Tract" 36 a., St. Paul's, by late survey of Mr. Chapman Austin, on Brandy Branch.

May, 10, 1785.—John Blair, of City of Williamsburg, & Jean, his wife, to James Harris, of Caroline, 864 a. St. Martin's, bounded on North by Pamunkey River, by Bullfield, tract belonging to General Thos. Nelson, on E. by John Terry on West by Chapman Austin.

Oct. 20, 1786.—Thomas Burton, & wife Fanny, of St. Paul's, to Thos. Payne of St. Martin's 100 a. joining Wm Bowles, Chas, Quarry, Wm Payne, John Crenshaw, & Chas. Tate's, being land purchased by said Thos. Burton's father, & wh. he fell heir to.

June 21, 1786.—John Keeling & Robert Burton & Agatha Burton, his wife, Granville Co., N. C., & John Thilman of Va. to Daniel Dejarnette, of Middlesex, 366 a. called "Fall Point" Pamunkey, on Thos. Nelson.

May 18, 1787.—Jacob Blithe, of St. Paul's to Mary Ann Parker, widow,—marriage contract.

Apr. 7, 1791.—Jacob Blythe & Mary Ann X Blythe to James Parker.

Oct. 17, 1787.—Jeremiah Byars, & Elizabeth, his wife, to James Byars 100 a. & 1/2 mill, called New Market Mill, formerly owned by James Byars, & by him given to his son Jeremiah.

Feb. 17, 1788.—ditto of St. Martin's to Thos. Price, on Road to Nelson Berkeley's fork church.

Dec. 7. 1787.—Whereas Richeson Brooks & Lucy his wife on 3rd Oct., 1786 sold to Nelson Berkeley, &c.

Mar. 15, 1788.—Examination of Rachel, wife of James Byers, &c.

Feb. 8, 1790.—James Byars & Rachel, his wife, to Pleasant Terrill Mill on Little River.

June 2, 1789.—Jno. Bailey, & Eliz. his wife, to Benj. Oliver on Beaver Dam Creek.

Mar. 17, 1789.—Susan Bailey, of St. Paul's, to her son Jno. Bailey 74 a. upper part of tract called Pole Green adj. Benj. Pollard & Wm Jones.

June 15, 1790.—Thos. Bingham, & Sarah, his wife, of Hanover, to Chas. Vest 9 a. Thornton.

Jan. 30, 1791.—Wm Barrett & Rev. Robert Barret to Nelson Berkeley,

Mar. 21, 1789.—Susan X Bailey, & Jno. Bailey, of St. Paul's, to Frances Wicker, wife of Benj. Wicker, for love & affect. & better support of s'd Frances Wicker 74 2/3 a. in St. Paul's called Pole Green—lower part adj. David Richardson.

1784—John Barnett of Goochland to Micajah Crew of Hanover, adj. Micajah Crew's, Izard Bacon, John Price, & Wilson Miles Cary.

Mar 21, 1789.—Susan X Bailey, & John Bailey, St. Paul, to Sarah Barker, wife of Wm Barker, for love affection & better support of said Sarah Barker, 74 2/3 a., Middle Part of 224 a. called Pole Green adj. David Richardson, Wm Jones.

Aug. 1, 1799.—Micajah X Butler, of St. Paul, to John Parker 154 a. adj. Jno Parker, Jno. Shelton, Thos. Tinsley, David Gentry & Bartelot Tyler's dec^d^, now Thos. Tinsley.

Apr. 2, 1790.—Nelson Berkeley & Elizabeth his wife to John Thornton 250 a. beginning at Fork church.

Feb. 8, 1791.—Peter Bibbs & Elizabeth, his wife, to Henry Davis 250 a.

Feb. 3, 1791.—Elkanah Baughan, & Ann, his wife, to Wm Hall 100 a. adj. Jas. Goodman, Chas. Smith, David Tulloh, Chas. Yeaman.

Nov. 11, 1783.—Ambrose Castlen to Ann Turner marriage contract between the two.

Dec. 4, 1784.—Thos. Clarke & Nathan Talley (with Thos. Richardson & John Jones) bond as inspector of Page's warehouse.

Aug. 1, 1785.—Jas. Clarke, of St. Paul, & Mary, his wife, to Robert Fleming—lot in town of Hanover.

Mar. 15, 1791.—Zachariah Clarke & Lucy, his wife, of St. Paul, to Thos. Butler, of King W^m^, 351 a. Mattedequan creek & David Richardson, Wm Wicker, Alex. Stewart, & Jas. Garland.

Nov. 4, 1788.—David X Clarke to Robert White land on North Fork of Mattedequin creek—being land sold by Geo. Meredith. Saml Roberson.

Sept., 1790.—Geo. Clay, of St. Paul, to Henry Watkins certain property to be used for support of said Geo. Clay, &c.

Feb. 28, 1789.—Richard Chapman, adm^tor^ of John Carter (will annexed) and Armistead Carter, eldest son of said John Carter, to William Whitlock, place called Carter's Island, in St. Paul's, on Chickahominy, 60 a. Beginning at Edward Chappels, &c.

Aug. 29, 1788.—Wm Johnson, Esq., of 1st part, and Mary Cobbs, spinster, of 2^d part, marriage contract.

June 30, 1790.—Andrew Castlin, & Ann Castlin, of St. Paul's, to Eliz^b Chapman adm^tor and widow of Richard Chapman, dec^d, beginning at oak at the church, Bumpass Road, lately surveyed by John Street, surveyor of Hanover, Ann Castlin, wife of John Castlin.

Mar. 3, 1784.—John Christian, & Judith, his wife, to Henry Burningfield 100 a. adj. Austin Morris, Peter Christian.

Oct. 7, 1790.—John Clay's administrator to Henry Watkins 464 a. on Mechump creek, formerly Geo. Hudson's, &c.

Nathaniel Wilkinson, surviving executor of John Clay dec^d, John Watkins & Mary, his wife, to Henry Watkins "Whereas by a decree of the High court of Chancery 13 Nov. 1787 in a suit brought by the said Nathaniel Wilkinson & Richd Chapman, since dec^d, ex^tors of ye said John Clay dec^d, Geo. John, Henry & Peter Clay, sons & devisees of said John Clay, against the said John Watkins & Mary his wife, Henry Watkins & Elizabeth his wife, & Augustine Eltham, it was ordered that 464 acres the land devised by the will of Geo. Hudson (formerly in the occupation of the sd Jno. Clay) St. Paul's Parish, Machumps Creek, 464 acres.

Aug. 25, 1787.—John Christian, & Judith, his wife, to Billy Timberlake 195 3/4 a., North fork of Stag creek, St. Paul Parish—on Morris' Mill Road adj. Lee's estate, Peter Christian, John Ragland.

Sept. 3, 1787.—John Christian, & Judith, his wife, to Peter Christain 83 a. Begin'g at Robert Lee's Stephen Davis, Geo. Proctor's & Blackwall's.

Sept. 1, 1787.—John Christian to Nathan Tinsley, Peter Ragland, & Ison Walton, his securities in Bond—Apr 20, 1782—to John Wingfield (negroes).

Oct. 10, 1787.—John Christian ap'p't Park Goodall & John Priddy his atty.

May 5, 1791.—Peter Christian, & Sarah, his wife, of St. Paul's, to Matthew Pate 103 a. in St. Paul's, Wheeler's Slash, Mat. Pate, Daniel Cameron, Johnson, Howard, Gilman, Morris, Henry Burningfield, Timberlake.

July 1, 1784.—Charles Crenshaw, of Charlotte Co., & Martha, his wife, Richard Crenshaw, of Cumberland Co., & Anne X Crenshaw (mother of s'd Chas. & Rich^{d}), of Fluvanna Co., to John Shelton 400 a. was willed to the s'd Chas. & Rich^{d} by their father James Crenshaw, dec^{d}, adj. Thos. Crenshaw, Jno. Ambler, on the River.

Mar. 1, 1786.—John Crenshaw & Elizabeth, his wife, to John Harvie, of Richmond City, 2 tracts—160 & 32 a. The 160 a. bought by James Crenshaw 22 Sept. 1784, from Philip Pryor, adj. Gentry, Christian, Thomson, Symes, on Stonehouse creek &c. The other said 32 a. bought of James Cawthorn 2 June 1757 on Stone horse creek.

Jany 11, 1787.—Joseph Crenshaw to John Fretwell for the benefit of Meredith G. Crenshaw, Pattie Crenshaw & Ann Crenshaw, orphans of Wm Crenshaw (1 negro & child).

May 31, 1790.—Chas. Crenshaw, John Crenshaw, Nathan Crenshaw, Sukey Crenshaw, & Temperance Crenshaw; children of Chas. Crenshaw, dec^{d}. Division of his estate as per his will &c.

Feb. 23, 1783.—John Clayton, Sr., to his son John Clayton, appointed atty &c.

Jan. 23, 1785.—Joseph Cross, Jr., & Sarah, his wife, to Matthew Anderson & Richd Clough Anderson 213 acres in St. Martin's parish.

Dec. 7, 1790.—Joseph Cross, Sr., of St. Paul's, to John Cross, Jr. for 5 shillings 298 a. adj. Park Goodall, Foulding creek, Henry Cross Tinsley, being where said Jos. Cross, Jr. now lives.

Dec. 7, 1790.—Joseph Cross, Sr., of St. Paul's, to John Cross, Jr. for 5 shillings 298 a. in St. Paul's, on Folding creek, adj. Samuel Priddy, Saml Cross.

Dec. 7, 1786.—Jos. Cross, Jr. & Sarah, his wife, to Jas. Watson 170 a. River & adj. Robt Anderson.

Oct. 29, 1788.—Jos. Cross, Sr., of Hanover, to Stepney Davis 120 a. East side Licking Hole creek adj. Richard Littlepage (formerly Cutbird H. Roland).

Dec. 26, 1790.—Jos. Cross, Sr., of St. Paul's, to Jos. Cross, Jr. for 237£, 395 a. adj. Jos. Nix, the widow Bumpass, Anthony Haines, Rowland. Said land he bought of Jno. Nix.

1791.—Henry Cross, of St. Paul's, to Sam[l] Priddy 26 a. adj. David Rowland, Sam[l] Priddy, Winston's road.

July 7, 1791.—Jos. Cross, Jr., & Sarah, his wife, to Oliver Cross 298 a. adj. Peter Christian, John Cross, said land now occupied by said Oliver Cross.

June 4, 1789.—Jos. Cross, Jr., & Sarah, his wife, to Stephen Hayne's 33 a. Stagg creek.

Dec. 1, 1790.—Jos. Cross, Sr., to Richard Crenshaw 130 a. Lickhole creek.

Dec. 4, 1790.—Jos. Cross, Sr., to John Crenshaw for 5 shillings 187 a. both sides Stoney Run, adj. Shirley & Tinsley.

Oct. 4, 1790.—Julia Crutchfield, of Hanover, to Fanny Brand, daughter of Jos. Brand & Fanny Brand, for love & affection for said Fanny.

Jan. 13, 1785.—John Carter & Elizabeth, his wife, to John Crutchfield the elder 134 a. in St. Paul's excepting the buryingground.

Feb. 26, 1785.—John Carter & Rebekah, his wife, of St. Paul to little Benj. Wade, Jr., 5 acres on creek adj. James Gaddie.

Apr. 5, 1786.—Mary Carter, widow, & Robert Carter & Nancy, his wife, to David Whitlock 187 1/2 a. adj. little Benj. Wade, Thom, Meux, Jno. Blackwell dec[d].

Feb. 28, 1789.—Richard Chapman, adm[tor] with will annexed, of Jno. Carter dec[d], and Armistead Carter, eldest son of said John Carter to W[m] Whitlock called "Carter's Island."

Sept. 5, 1771.—William Coles, of St. Martin, to his daughter Mary Payne for life, then to my grandson William Temple Payne, 176 a., I bought of W[m] Winston, Jr.

dec[d] adj. said W[m] Coles, Aylett, said Winston, Jno. Gray, School House. Witness Lucy Coles, Isaac Winston.

July 1, 1783.—John Cockburn, of Hanover, to John Jones, of King William, for 100,000 lbs. of Tobacco, House & lot, in New Castle Town.

July 6, 1786.—Edward Cook, of Hanover, to Gwyne Jones, of New Castle Town, 3 lots in New Castle &c.

Jan. 11, 1786.—Timothy Chandler, of Caroline Co., to Jno. Thomson, of Hanover, 138 a., being land whereon Richard, the father of said Timothy, formerly lived adj. Gen. Thos. Nelson.

Nov. 30, 1786.—W[m] X Cawthorn to Elizabeth Wilson 1 acre.

Dec. 26, 1787.—W[m] X Cawthorn to W[m] Payne, of St. Paul.

Mar. 31, 1790.—Christopher Cawthorn & Margaret, his wife, of Albemarle, to Jeremiah Glinn 135 a. St. Paul adj. Thos. & John Bowles, Dabney, Monrow.

Mar. 15, 1791.—Christopher Cawthorn & W[m] Cawthorn, of Albemarle Co., to Jno. Monrow, 17 a. on Waters of Wild Horse—on Solomon's Branch adj. Dabney.

June 5, 1787.—Reuben Coutts, of Chesterfield, to W[m] Reynolds, of Richmond City, Mill which formerly belonged to Jno. Timberlake.

June 19, 1787.—Wilson Miles Cary, & Sarah, his wife, of Elizabeth City Co., to Benj. Forsythe & St. Martin's 960 a. called "Scotch Town" adj. Dr. Shore, Daniel Richardson, Izard Bacon, Nelson Berkeley.

Feb. 7, 1788.—David Chisholm appt's Nathaniel Pope his att'y.

Mar. 23, 1790.—Walter Chisholm, & Sarah, his wife, to James Henry 405 & Henry Joyce.

Mar. 4, 1789.—W[m] Craghead, of Lunenburg Co., surviving exec[tor] of will of Hastin Marks, dec[d], to W[m] Pollard, Jr. (Peter Marks his son also exec[tor]) His will direct property to go to his wife Mary & after death to all his children, excepting James Marks & Hastin Marks.

Mar. 25, 1788.—W[m] Clopton to Elisha Meredith 53 a. & 113 acres.

Aug. 4, 1788.—Jno. Cunningham, of New Castle, to Wm Marshall, of King W^m^ Co. (horses).

Oct. 6, 1788.—Alex. Burnett Crafford & Elizabeth, his wife, of St. Paul's, to Walter Turner—acres, over road called Tucker's road, adj. Littleberry Wade, Richard Hooper, Mary Carter's road. (Note, this deed is signed by Alex. Burnett Crafford & by Alex. Crafford Burnett with the latter scratched out. It is entered under Burnett—and other places in the records show that he signed himself & was known as Alex. C. Burnett & Alex. B. Crafford.)

July 2, 1788.—James Crew, of Hanover, app't his daughter Unity Stanley, wife of Thos. Stanley.

Oct. 4, 1784.—Wm Mitchel, & Sarah, his wife, & Wm Childress & Frances, his wife, of Prince Edward, & Robt Flipping & Mary his wife, of Amelia, to Dr. Robert Haugman 173 acres adj. Timothy Terrell, Geo. Brackenridge, Genl Thos. Nelson.

July 26, 1787.—Whereas Jno. Parke Custis hath by deed 3 Dec. 1778 to John Stark, Jr. 235 a. & whereas Eleanor Stuart "late" wife of said Parke Custis can not &c. We request you to go to said Eleanor, get her relinquishment to her dower in estate of her late husband John Parke Custis.

To Robert Hooe & Jno. Fitzgerald, Jr. Justices of Fairfax Co.

Sept. 19, 1788.—Peter Casley to Henry B. Jones.

Apr. 1, 1790.—Wm Harris, and Wm Nelson, of Hanover, only acting executors of James Cosby, dec^d^, to Wm Minor (whereas said Cosby did publish his will 11 March, 1789) 572 a. North side of Little River adj. Dr. James Nelson, Wm Cally, Henry B. Jones, Mr. Watts.

June 30, 1790.—Andrew Castlin & Ann, his wife, to Elizabeth Chapman, administrator of Richard Chapman.

Apr. 5, 1792.—Jno. Cocke & Sarah, his wife, of Caroline Co. to Wm Cocke of ———— Co. 252 a.

Jan. 17, 1792.—Bartelott Smith, Barnett Smith, Geo. Smith, Thos. Smith, Joel Watkins, Wyatt S. Coleman & Sally X Coleman to Isaac Winston North branch of Pamunkey, being a part of 100 a. formerly belonging to Frances Smith, who in her will devised to several legatees &c.

Adj. Geo. Smith, Col. John Winston, Piny branch—old Mill Dam.

May 1, 1783.—Owen Dabney & Elizabeth, his wife, of St. Martin, to ————, 50 a. South Side Taylor's Creek.

July 29, 1784.—Owen Dabney & Elizabeth, his wife, of Hanover to John Hope, Jr. 190 a. on Taylor's Creek adj. Jenning Pulliam, David Henderson, James Dabney.

Apr. 3, 1788.—Geo. Dabney appt's Nathaniel Parke, att'y.

June 1, 1783.—Wm Daingerfield & Susan, his wife, of New Kent to Richd Anderson 414 both sides Turkey creek, adj. John Glenn, Thos. Massie (formerly owned by Peterson Bullock).

Feb. 17, 1784.—Tolaver Davis, & Mary, his wife, to Wm Taber (all of Hanover) 3 a. begin at Chas. Carter's, South fork of Mechump creek, North fork of Mechump.

Sept. 2, 1784.—Lewis Cookson Davis, & Sarah, his wife, of St. Martin's, to John Hargrove of St. Martin's 113 a. north side Little River, adj. Thos. Anderson, Matt. Brown.

Oct. 4, 1787.—W^m^ X Davis & Sarah X, his wife, to Jeremiah Byars "New Market Mill," & land there to adj. Thos. Trevilian, Jeremiah Byars on Little River.

Jany 6, 1791.—Charles Davis, of Hanover, to Waltham Davis 100 a. on Mechump's creek adj. Chas. Davis to Hix's old road, Pettus Ragland, Lankford, C. H. Road.

Nov. 3, 1781.—Wm Duvall, & Ann, his wife, to Thos. Meux, of New Kent, 606 a. on Locust creek, in counties of Hanover & Louisa (bought by said Duvall of Maclin & John Hawkins).

Feb. 7, 1788.—Wm Duval authorizes Mr. Nathan'l Pope, Jr., Mr. John Lyons, Mr. John Walden, Mr. John Minor, Jr., to

appear & defend him in motion to be made by John Thomson &c.

Mar. 12, 1785.—Abraham Durham and Sally, his wife, to Wm Whitlock 50 a. on Chickahominy.

May 6, 1785.—Haldenby Dixon, & Elizabeth, his wife, to Robt. Payne 25 a., being of said Haldenby Dixon's homestead, adj. Robert Payne.

July 2, 1786.—Mr. Alexis Francis Douchy, merchant in Dunkerque, (France ?) to require of Adrian Wiscart & Augustine Deneuville.

Nov. 5, 1787.—Dudley Digges, Jr., to Cary Wyatt, house in Hanover town.

Apr. 4, 1791.—James Davenport, Jr., & Dicey, his wife, to Wm Ashley, of Spotsylvania, 150 a. Begin'g where said James Davenport, Jr.'s branch enters the Pamunkey—adj. Kannaday's & John Sea's.

Oct. 6, 1791.—Sorrow Dinene, of Goochland, to Jesse Anthony, of Spotsylvania—land bought of Wm Turner in upper end of Hanover adj. John Winston. Signed Sorrow Dinene, Franky Dinene.

Dec. 7, 1786.—Wm England to Richard Crenshaw 209 a. adj. Wm King, Capt. Cross, James & Ed. Lankford.

April 1, 1790.—Wm England, Jr., of St. Paul's, to John Priddy, Jr., 100 a., left by his father & formerly owned by Edward England adj. said Priddy, Gideon Ragland, North side Licking Hole Creek.

May 18, 1772.—Benj. Anderson & Jno. Meriwether, churchwardens of St. Paul's, placed Mary Evans a poor girl with Jno. Bridgewater.

Oct. 24, 1786.—Paul Epperson, of St. Martin's, to his son John Epperson land, where Paul Epperson lives.

May 11, 1789.—Saml Earnest, & Dolly, his wife, & Rose, his mother, of St. Paul's, to Jane Hundley 161 a. part of what was formerly Geo. Earnest's.

Dec. 31, 1791.—Saml Earnest, of Hanover, to Thos. Starke (slaves).

Aug. 7, 1789.—Wm Elmore, & Sarah, his wife, St. Paul to Richard Littlepage 100 a. on Stoney Creek, the same bought of Echo Thacker adj. Benj. Bowles, Jas. Bailey, Lucy Thacker, Wm Jones & John Mansfield.

Sept. 27, 1783.—Obadiah X Farmer, & Sarah, his wife to 24— adj. Hancock.

Nov. 2, 1784.—Rebecca X Henson, Chas. Yeamans & Obadiah X Farmer to Thos. Smith 48 a. adj. Fountain & Hill.

May 6, 1784.—Edwin Fleet & Frances, his wife, to Wm Harris, of King W^m^, being 1/2 of land owned by Jno. Pierce & which was allotted to Edward Fleet at the division of said Pierce's land, & wh. the said Fleet was entitled to by courtesy, said place called Diamond Hill.

Oct. 13, 1784.—John Fitz Patrick, of Pitsylvania Co., to Nathan Bowe, Wheelright, 150 a. in St. Paul's on Ashcake road, adj. Henry Watkins & Jno. Wingfield. It being the land that Daniel Fitz Patrick left to his son John Fitz Patrick.

June 30, 1785.—Thos. Foster to Bartelot Anderson lots in Hanover Town.

Oct. 19, 1785.—Samuel Fox, & Peter Foster, in right of their wives Rhoda Fox & Mary Foster, daughters of Richard Pickering, dec'd, to Thos. Swift, who was security for Lucy Pickering, dec^d^, the widow & adm^tor^ of said Richard Pickering.

Aug. 10, 1786.—Benj. Forsythe to Neal McCook 94 3/4 a. on Pamunkey River—road from Cruezen Store to Rocky Mill.

May 14, 1788.—Benj. Forsythe, of St. Martin's, to Chas. Dabney on South Anna adj. said Dabney.

Aug. 6, 1786.—James Fontaine to Isaac Winston North Fork of Beaver Dam creek adj. Thos. Smith former line John Winston. Witness N. Berkeley, W. Fontaine, Wm Nelson.

May 7, 1789.—Wm Fontaine app'ts Nathaniel Pope, his att'y, to act in case Jas. & Thos. Dean bring suit vs. him.

Jan. 7, 1790.—Wm Fontaine & Ann Fontaine, his wife, of St. Martin's to Timothy Goodman 31 1/2 a. old Mill road in Bartelot Henchey's line, on Beaver Dam Creek.

June 19, 1790.—Eliza Fontaine & Edward Fontaine to Solomon Lowry 149 a. called Tins, South of North Branch of Pamunkey River, for bounds refer to deed by Wm Tins to Peter Fontaine.

Nov. 22, 1784.—To Justices of Prince Edward.

Wm Mitchell, Robert Flippen & Wm Childress deed 4 Oct. 1784 to Dr. Robt. Honeyman 173 a. St. Martin's, Sarah, wife of said Mitchell, Mary, wife of said Flippen & Frances, the wife of said Childress, as she could not come to court, order to be & were examined by the justice of Prince Edward Co.

Feb. 22, 1790.—Samuel Fox & Rhoda, his wife, of Hanover, to James Parsons 200 a. which said Fox now lives on at Mattidequin Creek, at Chas. Talleys line, Pancake Branch, Jeremiah Wade.

Mar. 4, 1790.—Samuel Foster, of Hanover, to Frances Ratcliffe, of Richmond City, 100 a. in St. Martin, sold land bought by said Fox from Thos. Swift church road in Wm Thomson's line, Locust Creek.

(*To be Continued.*)

LETTERS OF GOVERNOR FRANCIS FAUQUIER.

From the Bancroft *Transcripts,* Library of Congress.

Lieut Gov. Fauquier to the Board of Trade, 7 April 1766.

Wmsburgh April 7th 1766.

My Lords

I have now before me the two letters your Lordships have honoured me with of the 8th and 29th of November last; that of the 29th I did not receive till the 1st instant.

Your Lordships intercession with His Majesty in favor of the two unhappy convicts whom I took the liberty to recommend to His Majesty's most gracious mercy through the channel of your right Honble Board, demands my most sincere thanks, which I shall always enumerate among the favors I have at various times received from you.

By the letters I have had the honor to send to your Lordships it will appear that I am not in the least disappointed in not obtaining His Majesty's leave of absence from my government in these times of trouble & confusion; it was what I expected and even desired.

I have enclosed to your Lordships copies of two letters I have recd this morning; the one a copy of a letter wrote to me by Captain Morgan of the Hornet sloop of war, the other the copy of a letter sent by one Captain Smith to Captain Morgan complaining of extreme ill usage at Norfolk; by which your Lordships will be able to form a judgment of the lawless and riotous state of this Colony at present, which had behaved quietly for some time. I shall communicate them to a full Council which I expect to meet on Thursday next, and take their advice what is to be done, and in the mean time have sent Captain Smith to the King's Attorney.

I also inclose to your Lordships a Newspaper published last Friday, in which you will see the association at Norfolk printed

at large, and this as I have been credibly informed by various hands, is not the only one in the Country. Indeed I have been privately shewn the copy of one under a promise I would not betray the person or ask a copy of it. The ringleaders of that, I believe, reside chiefly in the Northern Neck and entered into it on accot. of Mr. Ritchie a mercht. who acted impolititickly and who has suffered severely for his imprudence. This Association I believe is encouraged by the family of a gentleman who has his views to the Chair, whenever the Assembly shall meet and thinks his opposing Government a likely means to seat him in it. Mr. Ritchie's story is printed at large in the Maryland Gazette.

From the 1st of November we have been without any newspaper, till very lately. The late printer to the Colony is dead, and as the press was then thought to be too complaisant to me, some of the hot Burgesses invited a printer from Maryland. Upon which the foreman to the late printer, who is also a candidate for the place, has taken up the newspaper again in order to make interest with the Burgesses.

Your Lordships would have made me extremely happy if you had thought it advisable to have been more explicit in selection to the Speakership and Treasurership. But as your Lordships have honored me with a discretionary power to take the first favorable opportunity of dividing them, your Lordships may be assured I will act to the best of my judgment to promote His Majesty's service, both now and hereafter; and if I should be so unfortunate as to find your Lordships differ from me in that judgment, I must trust to your wonted candor to excuse me.

I am with the greatest respect and esteem

My Lords

Your Lordships most obedt
obliged and devoted servt
Fran: Fauquier.

To the right Honble the Lords of Trade.

Enclosures in the above.

1766 Apl 5. Capt. Morgan to Gov. Fauquier.

1766 Apl 3. Capt. Smith to Capt. Morgan complaining of a gross outrage committed upon him.

1766 Apl 4. Copy of the Virginia Gazette No. 776.

---

1 P. B. Trade Virginia 198 L. 49.

Capt. J. Morgan to Gov. Fauquier

5 April, 1766.

(Enclosed in Gov. Fauquier's letter to the Board of Trade.)

Hornet in Hampton Road 5th April 1766.

Sir

Herewith I send you a copy of a letter wrote to me by an innocent man. On Saturday the 29th of the last month there was about thirty of some of the principal people of Norfolk spent the night at a tavern, the present Mayor Mr Calvert being one of them, took them with him to his house where they brought day light on. The next day I was told that some of the company had put up an advertisement for the Sons of Liberty to meet at the Court House on Monday at 11 o'Clock, which was the next day. They accordingly met and chose a Committee, President, Mr Davis, Parson of the parish; Secretary, Capt Paul Loyal; Members, Mr Bush Clerk of the County, Mr Holt lawyer, Mr Anthony Lawson d° and Mr Parker merchant in Norfolk.

Voted, That the Parliament imposing taxes on America is unconstitutional and illegal; and therefore determined, in case the Stamp Act is to be inforced, that they will stand by each other in order to oppose it with all their might; Mr Paul Loyd, coming from the Northward having declared that notwithstanding the Virginians were the first who attempted to oppose the Stamp Act were now become mute and pusilanimous, while the

people of the other Colonies asserted their rights like Sons of Liberty, which had likewise behove them to do.

In consequence of the above Declaration the Committee were appointed in order to sit; Mr Bradley motioned for your Honor to be compelled to call an Assembly and proceed to the business of the Colony without admitting the Act to take place.

I heard no more of their proceedings until last Thursday, when the poor innocent unfortunate Captain Smith appealed to me. When you hear the treatment they gave him, it will shock you as it did me. The man don't tell half the story in his letter that I have heard from others. Mr. George Veal that he mentions in his letter, is a worthy Magistrate for this County and worth your Honor's notice.

There is not a man of Portsmouth side the water, I believe that will sign their paper, except it be Mr John Goodrich a merchant of Portsmouth, who seems to me to be troublesome as you will find by a complaint sent to your Honor by Captain Thomson.

You will perhaps think it very extraordinary that I should find a difficulty in proving all this that I have sent unto you, but so it is here as everybody is afraid of their lives that are loyal. But as my duty as a servant of the Crown, a subject and well wisher to Governor Fauquier, commands me to do it, and shall continue endeavoring to get whatever inteligence I can, if it should be of any service to you shall be happy.

It is needless for me to make use of what little interest I have with your Honour for poor innocent Captain Smith, as I am convinced your benevolent heart will see him done justice to. Upon my honor he never made any information to me, and I am ready to make oath of it, he was and is an utter stranger to me.

I am with the greatest respect
Sir
Your most obedt. hble servt.

Jer Morgan.

To Governor Fauquier
A true Copy
Fran Fauquier.

Capt[n] William Smith to J. Morgan Esq.
3 April 1766.

(Enclosed in Governor Fauquier's letter to the Board of Trade.)

Sir

M[r] John Gilchrist merchant in Norfolk who is one of the owners of the schooner I commanded, sent for me to Norfolk to sign bills of Loading for the goods I received on board the vessel, and as I was stepping ashore, the said John Gilchrist, Matthew and John Phripp, James Campbell and Captain Fleming seized me first and carried me to the Market House, and accused me of informing you against the Snow Vigilant, Peter Burn Commander, for having smuggled goods on board, which your Honor knows I never mentioned to you; and tho' they could find no evidence against me, they bound my hands and tied me behind a Cart, and M[r] Maximilian Calvert, Mayor of the Town, instead of suppressing the insult, encouraged it and threw stones at me himself. Then they hurried me to the County Wharf and bedawbed my body and face all over with tar and afterwards threw feathers upon me; they then put me upon a Ducking Stool and threw rotten eggs and stones at me, by which means I have almost lost the sight of my eyes. Then they carried me through every street in the town, and came abreast of the Hornet Sloop of war under your command, bidding defiance, and threatning if your Honor was ashore they would treat you in the same manner. Afterwards they carried me back to the Market House with two drums beating, shewing all imaginable demonstrations of joy, and all the principal gentlemen in town being present, especially M[r] John Lawrance who ordered me to be thrown into the water lashed fast to the Ducking Stool with a rope round my neck, there to be drowned, had not Captain George Veale told them they would suffer for it. At last they loosed me, and John Phripp threw me headlong over the wharf, where I was in imminent danger of being drowned, had not a boat taken me up when I was just sinking, being able to swim no longer.

I am now got over to Portsmouth, and humbly beg you will take the above into your consideration, and take me into your

protection to spare the little remains of life they have left me, for I expect nothing else but present murder. I have now almost lost the sight of my eyes, and use of my limbs, and I humbly beg, as a subject of Great Britain, that you will commiserate my case and assist me.

I am with great respect

Your Honors most obed^{t} serv^{t}

William Smith.

Portsmouth
3 April 1766

To Jer. Morgan Esq.

A true Copy

Fran: Fauquier

Lieut. Govr Fauquier to the Board of Trade. 12 Sept 1766.

W^{ms}burgh Sept. 12th 1766.

My Lords

I have received from Mr Pownall the several gracious Acts pass'd last Session of Parliament in favor of His Majesty's subjects in America. The generosity & kindness of the Mother Country to the Colonies, shewn forth in these Acts demand the most dutiful returns of loyalty gratitude and submission which it is possible for a people to shew on such an occasion. It is my duty and shall be my endeavor to inculcate this disposition in the members of the Assembly, which is to meet in November.

I am desired by Mr Wormeley to lay his case before your Lordships and to request your interposition with His Majesty that he may have liberty to resign his office of Comptroller of the Port of Rapahannock River in favor of his son who was originally designed to hold that office. The case my Lords is this. When Mr Ralph Wormeley the younger by means of his friendship with

a schoolfellow, a son of Ld Holland, while he was in England, obtained of the Hon. Mr Grenville then at the head of the Treasury, a promise of this place, which his father also of the name of Ralph was to act in, as his deputy, till the young gentleman's return into this Colony. The appointment by mistake was made out in the name of Ralph Wormeley, without the addition of Junior, by which the place is now actually in the father.

I have nothing to add to this account of the matter, but that Mr Wormeley is a gentleman whom I should have pleasure to oblige.

I am with great regard and esteem

My Lords

Your Lordships most obed^t^

obliged and devoted serv^t^

Fran: Fauquier.

To the Right Honble the Lords of Trade &c.

Lieut. Govr Fauquier to the Board of Trade 17 Decr 1766.

W^ms^burgh Decr 17th 1766.

My Lords

In answer to your Lordships favor of the 1st of August 1766 which I did not receive till the 9th Inst. I am to inform you that there is but one manufactory of the least importance carried on in this Colony, which is, the making of Iron both in pigs and barrs, which receives no publick encouragement, and which when made is chiefly exported to Great Brittain. But to give your Lordships a true knowledge of this matter, it is necessary I should add that every gentleman of much property in land and negroes have some of their own negroes bred up in the trade of blacksmiths, and make axes, hoes, ploughshares, and such kind of

coarse work for the use of their plantations. I do not know that there is a white-smith or maker of cutlery in the Colony.

There are Shoemakers which make ordinary shoes for the use of the Planters, and a few hatmakers which make hats of pure beaver, which are really fine, and which the gentlemen grow fond of for their own wear; but these are made in very small quantities, and none exported.

The Planters wives spin the cotton of this country and make a strong coarse cloth, with which they make gowns &c for themselves and children; and sometimes they come to this town and offer some for sale. Of this cotton they make coverlids for beds, which are in pretty general use through the Colony.

During the time of uneasiness, on account of the Stamp Act, there was a strong attempt made to convert their hemp into osnabrigs, but I believe that scheme is quite at an end on their discovering that they could import them much cheaper than they could make them. And this must always be the case as long as they have plenty of land.

By this plain account your Lordships will observe that there are but few manufactures of any kind carried on, and those that are, are for the consumption of the inhabitants, who do and will import all matters of elegance & conveniency; for the nature of the people is such that they are too indolent to engage in manufactures or work of any kind.

I had almost forgot to mention that they daily set up mills to grind their wheat into flour for exportation.

I am with the greatest regard and esteem

My Lords

Your Lordships most obed^{t}

obliged and devoted serv^{t}

Fran: Fauquier.

To the Right Honble the Lords of Trade &c.

Lieu[t] Gov Fauquier to Sec[y] the Earl
of Shelburne 27 April 1767

No. 2. W[ms]burgh April 27th 1767.

My Lord

On the 12th Ins[t] I prorogued the Assembly when they had finished the business of the country. The whole sessions was conducted with great heat both on acc[t] of private dissensions and publick divisions; and I am afraid that grateful and pacific temper which the friends of the Colonies expected from them did not prevail to so great a degree as was wished, tho' they have been so prudent as to have nothing appear on their Journals; so that I am legally ignorant of what might drop in debate from some of the young hot headed unexperienced members. The cool old members by their great steadyness & moderation will, I am in great hopes, regain that lead in the House which they formerly had, but at present it is lost. This general turn of the country I thought it my duty to apprize your Lordship of.

The Acts of this part of the Sessions are now transcribing, those of the former part before the adjournment at Christmas I shall have the honor to transmit to your Lordship in a few days.

I am with the greatest respect and esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships most obed[t]

and devoted servant

Fran: Fauquier.

To the Earl of Shelburne one of
His Ma[ts] Principal Sec[s] of State

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.*

(Continued from Vol. XX., p. 185.)

16, Tuesday, July, 1776.—I sent last night to Mt Airy after 9 last night to know the occasion of the illumination, and rec'd a paper containing an extract from a Paper going Express to the Congress, giving an acco^t^ of an engagement with 9 men of war mounting 268 guns, which no doubt attempted to force a battery in Charles Town, Carolina, ppd to resist the landing of an army. The ships had 103 men killed besides 2 captains & 38 wounded besides one captain who lost an arm. One ship abandoned & burnt by the enemy about 10 shattered as not to be repared in this Part of America; all the ships lost all their anchors being in a hurry obliged to cut and run. One vessel lost her bowsprit. They had but 2/3 allowance in fresh Provisions and in want of water.

This acco^t^ brot by some Americans on board taken at different times by the men of war who deserted during the engagement, & made oath before one John Cullock to the above particulars—Note 5000£ was offered for Gen'l Lee's head, who commanded the whole. The enemys engineer had been in the tavern at Charles Town and visited all the fortifications. We had only 20 men killed and 22 wounded. More Particulars will be more satisfactory and we may say from this acco^t^ that God was on our side, a thought worth rejoicing for. We must have good Engineers on our side at Charles Town.

John Beale told me last night that at Gwyns Island 18^lb^ shot went between Dunmore's thighs and cut a boatswain in two behind him. I dont doubt this shot cooled his latitudinous virility for that night at least, and I will hope that some wound of this sort has disabled him if not killed him. I wonder who feels the water hot now, himself, or the Virginians!

---

*This instalment is taken literally from the Diary and is not abbreviated.

Cool still, and no rain. Nothing certainly can grow, under this Northerly dominion of this element the air. But it is enough barely to Exist when such barbarous enemies are defeated in their expectations to destroy us. Providence who directs all things will not forsake the cause of justice.

My people mowing my wheat at the Fork & elsewhere are now cutting down the spelt and after that the oats.

John Beale gone home. Colston & the devil my son gone to Capt. Beale's to dinner.

I understand by J. Beale the wench Peg who died here last was in his time subject to gross ulcers and was cured often by me. She had a brother and a sister wch all died then from a mere family disorder, indeed, presumptively the yaws or hereditary pox.

Rode out. Light grounds may make corn & tobacco with a very little rain; but it seems as if stiff grounds cannot without more than it seems that we are likely to have. As to cotton I see drilling stands the only chance, because near 3 feet rows shade each other.

19, Friday, July, 1776.—If it was not for reminding myself and others how often a merciful being steps out of that order (to wit) number, weight and measure in what he created all things, it would not be worth the Paper used to take notice when it rained or did not. But to keep ourselves in a dutiful application to throne of mercy, I must observe we are extremely dry, & so it seems I am at all my Plantations wch I have heard from, wch is all but the Park Q^r^ above, under the Care of Leonard Hill. There I don't know how they are. In Northumberland very drie, at Rippon Hall corn &c dying for want of rains. At Ring's Neck, indeed, I hear they do look a little better. But God be praised, I do also hear it is not so with everybody. Some are happy in this heavenly blessing, so I hope it will not be quite a famine; besides we have our wheat to depend on; and it will be prudent to sow as much as we can, as our seed time will be soon upon hand; and in Gods good time, we may have rain. Indeed every appearance yesterday looked very promising, for it, till Iust

last night, I saw the red wing signal at N.W. wch freqt observations had told me would drive away every moist cloud, and so it did. But as by every accot, we hear of our success in driving off our enemies, we may presume that whilst heaven suffers us to be checked in our extravagant fancies of our over skill in husbandry, She may possibly be in another manner securing our happiness, in the Preserving assistance in that she gives to our natural rights, our freedom. George Reynolds sent yesterday 2½ bushels of wheat to be ground & bolted desiring it may be manufactured as before & he will pay the next time for the whole barrel it was done as I desired.

19, Friday, July, 1776.—We have been ever since the day before yesterday carting in our oats, note it was presently after we had begun to mow them.

I promised Mr Colston two of my heifer yearlings. I think they are really fine creatures. There is something in that Gentleman that I admire (?) And I think my daughter both prudent & lucky, as I believe her love for indulgence quite agst her great good sense would make her miserable with a man of a less steady turn of mind. He very politely offered me a few gallons of his spirit wch was all he had to spare. I am much obliged to him for it; for by Captain Shields letter to me by Nathan there is no rum to be had under 20 / the gallon, but some is expected that possibly may be sold at 10 / which he will buy of if not forbidden. I shall come to admit it, if it is not to be got before peach distilling times; for I am certain 10/ is dearer than fine claret ever was, and nothing but real necessity can justify any mans buying it.

This day came Joseph Norris and attempted to Produce his own affidavit that he did not open my letter. I cant but say the Magistrate was weak that gave him such an oath in his own case. The law does not suppose a man honest enough to do so, and never allows him to do so. I have told him I would not keep him in my business if he did serve me for nothing. He owns he ordered the boy not to go to Pullens first. By the by Pullen was gone away before this happened.

Pd. this Norris £12 cash for which I took his rect.

Pd. This day a pewterer from Middx recommended here by Mr Giberne for new casting 22 plates at a bit a plate 1 3/9. I

dont think his work well done; but it seems our parson paid the same and for no better work.

Nat brot me from town a handful of thrashed barley, very large grain indeed, which he says he got of the late Speakers people. It seems that gentleman had a small vial full given him from wch he raised four if not five bushels of seed. I will endeavour to do the same, but then it must be in my garden or I am certain it will be destroyed as was my Sicilian wheat and Poland oates this year.

My grandson George three days ago counted my sheep and there were just 138, rams and all, besides the fatned sheep. I thought there had been more but I do suppose under godson Tom some died with[t] his ever speaking of it, being either too proud or indolent ever to open his mouth to me. I am really glad since that fellow has behaved so Proudly, Sulky and carelessly that he has gone away. I am certain that I am daily too tried by four in my house (to wit) father, mother, son and daughter, yet I dont so incessantly and absurdly meet it as I used to do, for it used to be evident these used to be pleased with his conduct, and where they could not with the least pretense justify anything they always were excusing it. Besides my grandson G. has shown me that without so indolent a companion, he can be really diligent and careful, for I am certain he has done all and more than Master Tommy ever did; and if he goes on so to conduct himself he shall be benefitted by what I really intended this graceless godson of mine shd have had; for tho' I never plainly said what I shd do for him, yet I always did encouraged and bid him see what care and diligence had done for Beale. Indeed, at my death or some more Proper time I shd have done more than give a bare salary.

20, Saturday, July, 1776.—Dry and warm. Heavenly father always more ready to give than we to deserve Permit me to say to thy unspeakable goodness Lord have mercy upon thy poor offending creatures.

21, Sunday.—Dry but with no small hopes of a blessing to relieve us.

Last night my cart came up from John E. Beale for iron pots to make salt out of the Bay water, wch cart brot me 8 bush[ls] oysters. I ordered them for family and immediate use. As we are obliged to wash the salt we had of Col[o] Tayloe, I have ordered that washing to be carried into the vault and every oyster dipped into it over all and then laid down on the floor again.

Beale writes me that by bricking up his pots he makes with two only, one not holding but 4 1/2 gals, a gallon of salt per day and that is much whiter than it used to be and I'll answer for it with less expense of wood. I shall send the pots down tomorrow.

John Beale had complained to me about my fellow Jacob as being a ringleader to their running out of the slaves and every Species of roguery. I had ordered him to be sent up to me and by this cart, but as he says nothing about him by this cart, he has either forgot it or dont intend to send him up.

There fell something this day wch a Jemony (?) fop would have called a rain; but an honest planter could only say it was a small sprinkle, however my cultivated plants seemd all to praise the Lord in their joyous endeavors to be refreshed with it.

W. Barber came as a contractor to buy beef and Pork of me. I told him I had none, for I should lose by killing beef now. Others have to appearance been happy in the evening rains, and I am thankful for that.

22[d] Monday & dry; but my corn has somehow a very green look. Last night B. Beale gave me a letter from Chantilli. It seems he had been there to look out for other business. I askd why he did not let me know it, that I might also have been on the Providing scheme; he sayd I bid him provide himself, and so I have done before, but then when he went hunting for one place he always askd me to lend him my horse; but now he should go. I would not keep him even for nothing. I see both he and Tom Parker claim a right of imposing (on) me and if I reprimand either of them then they want to be discharged. Let them go in Gods name. I know good treatment and the wages I give will get anybody and one to oblige me more than he has lately done. And so joy go with him.

Out of the 8 bushels oysters I had six pickled and two bushels for dressg. But I was ask'd what Beale sent oysters up in July. I answered it was my orders. Who would eat oysters in July said the Mighty man; and the very day shew'd he not only could eat them but did it in every shape raw, stewed, caked in fritters and pickled. But he had a father to reprehend, and he would personate the Hypocrite rather than not do it.

Guthrie sent this day for my consent to sell our Smith for £30 payable in October to one Steward (Stuart ?) of Augusta. I wrote him I would give him 15£ for his half deducting half the first cost out as I was bound as security for the whole. If he agreed to it I would take him with the things I furnished, settle the account and set him to work here. I know John Guthrie very well now.

However incredible this relation may be of any animated part of the creation except the brutes, I hereby call God to witness the truth of it. Col° Robert Wormeley Carter, who surely has been somehow changed since born of his mother, though this day at dinner though at my own table and with my own victuals, seeing me take a little vinegar out of the cucumber plate called out to his daughter to put some more vinegar and pepper in, for his father had taken it all out as he always does. I vow to God I had not more than half a teaspoonful to acidulate some oyster broth. I have dreaded what this filial disobedience will get to. I must be provided with pistols; for I am certain no resolution of mine can otherwise guard agst the consequence. Lord, is not the 5th command, honor thy father and mother, and is this honor, gracious God?

The first Monday in April was April fool day sufficiently exemplified at our Court House. And the first Monday in next month will be a second day of the sort in this new government.

Nat brot from the widow Lucy Downman 2 gall of brandy sd to be old, for which it seems I gave 8 shillings the gallon. Such is the disposition to gain even of a woman who has been bedrid. Even she can prey upon the necessities of others. Tomorrow I am to get some rum at 10 shillings the gallon of a per-

son no better in infirmities. So that even the last movemt is to be distinguished by a gripe on necessity.

23, Tuesday.—A pleasant morning and some rain in the night which I most sincerely thank the god & my God of mercies for and I hope it has been a good drink to the choaking crops, though B. Beale says there has been but little.

25, Thursday, July, 1776.—A little sprinkling in the night after incessant lightning for a long while.

Gardener Johnny catchd on Tuesday night riding a horse by my grandson returning from fishing, though locked up and tied neck and heels with his hands behind him, was broke out and has not been seen or heard of since.

Began the day before yesterday to hoe and drill my home flax patch with ———, a tedious Job yet vastly advantageous. We shall scarce finish it this day.

Ploughing last night my home tobacco in the watling pasture.

Stacking up my wheat at last. Col° R. H. Lee came to the district commee though no comie met. It seems the chairman of Lancaster calld a meeting this day at Northumberld Courthouse. Note this ought to have been done months ago but it seems his neglect is to be cured by an insult. I resolved not to go there. These fools are in a most contentious mode, and they shall find themselves mistaken in the object of it, for a man whose good conscience is his spreading view has a better shelter than they can effect.

I askd Lee who came home with me if he did not remember who gave the first breath for Liberty in America; he said he well remembered it; and it was an absurdity to give it to P. Henry, the Govr, for he actually was not at the assembly though they gave him the reputation of it. I may truly say *Hanc ego primus tentavi tulit alter honores*. This man only assisted in the resolves after the stamp act came in by the advice of another.

Wind NW. as usual and probably all will be drie again.

Our first dish of Indian pease this day though of the most forward sort I ever knew and as early planted as could be for the frosts and I believe in as good ground as common, such has our dry and cold weather been.

A strange dream this day about these runaway people. One of them I dreamt awakned me; and appeared most wretchedly meager and wan. He told me of their great sorrow, that all of them had been wounded by the minutemen, had hid themselves in a cave they had dug & had lived ever since on what roots they could grabble and he had come to ask if I would endeavor to get them pardoned should they come in, for they knew they shd be hanged for what they had done. I replied a good deal. He acknowledged Moses persuaded them off and Johnny his wifes father had helped them to the milk they had to wit 4 bottles. He was to have gone with but somehow was not in the way; declared I had not a greater villian belonging to me. I cant conceive how this dream came into my brain sleeping, and I dont remember to have collected so much of a dream as I have done of this these many years. It seems my daughter Judy dreamt much of them too last night. I am just weak enough to fancy we shall soon hear abt them.

26, Friday, rain somewhere yesterday has according to the course of this year made it cool here by a northerly wind, and of course dry.

It seems Mr. Giberne thinks it cheaper to give toll and grind his wheat without bolting than grinding at 6^{d} a bushel; for he sent first his 6^{d} but it seems by mixing firsts and seconds together his bread was not white. I cautioned agst it and advised the sending bags, firsts, seconds and bran. Nat did so & tells me 2 of wheat gave him 1 bushel bran, very little seconds & abundance of firsts, and this for 12^{d}.

26 Friday, July, 1776.—My sons farmer came here this day to assist in stacking and showing my people how wheat ought to be stacked. A cap for him who pleases to put it on. Of all the demonstrations that we give in life of our indolence in disposition, there does not seem to be a greater proof of it than our uneasiness in being long in a place even when we are pretending to relax from our cares at home. And thus we trifle away the time, instead of improving it now and then in some useful reading or conversation, but instead of that we either moor our-

selves to an idle gaming table or figit about from house to house. and, if this affords even a relaxing laugh, the fatigue and trouble taken to purchase it is worth more candles as the French say than the enjoymt can procure.

It seems these 4 men of War & their tenders which went from Dunmores gang last Saturday on the Maryland side of St. Marys up the Potowmeck got as high as the house of Wm. Brent in Stafford and finding they had not been saluted from the shore as usual when the channel ran close by it, I suppose, from the musquitry, they concluded they were not expected there and ventured on shore and set fire to that plantation; and fired some cannon shot at Fendall's in Maryland opposite to it, wch did a great deal of damage. I make no observations of the cause of these shores being unprovided agst them, because if the report is true the proprietors must have been fools or stingy asses. But as to the manoeuvre, as it is, it seems, the direction of the ministry, if they can't otherwise bring us to a submission to their supreme purposes, then to destroy all they can. I say this is with me doubtful whether it is not a demonstration of much stupidity as it is of malice. For is it the people they want to destroy (?) to be sure if they cannot conquer that must be malicious; without the least profit and that at a prodigious expense, for what is burnt pays nobody. Do they want the people to submit? Let every one Judge whether he who is burnt out of house and home can with life alone submit, when his Possessions are all destroyed by the person wanting his submission. Certainly, this is a species of forgiveness never heard of before; and can only contain a replete despair. Do they want to conquer the country? What can it be for, if the inhabitants of it are first to be destroyed in their possessions. Can they now seat a mere desolate wilderness when the very pretense of this attempt was a load of debts they with difficulty lived under. In short, though every part of it may be a contrivance of the devil, yet his policy is great(ly) wounded by so certain an event of folly. If this does square with the usual saying founded on observation, nothing can: *Quos Deus vult perdere prius Dementat.* Indeed, the

God of Justice seems to have given them up to the effect of their own injustice; and can we doubt but it is his merciful intention that we shall succeed agst such foolish devils, though we now and then suffer by their barbarities.

But to my astonishment I have heard & weakness reasons otherwise. They look upon it to be a Principle in war to distress the enemy all they can as a general Principle in every war & compare our doing so to the Indians, as a proof of the goodness of the Policy. But observe without expect'g to Profit by the Indian Possessions, yet we drove them back to preserve our own settlemts from their prowling and Plundering. They can annoy us (if) not prevented. But could America annoy G. B. I believe not. There then is the point in prudence, those who can be and are bad neighbors we ought to destroy. But it is wisdom or folly to be at a vast expense to go such a frightful distance as 3000 miles over the sea only to destroy a people when we see we cannot conquer them. It is said by driving us back they can settle the land deserted, but as the argument arises from the directions to destroy where they can't conquer cannot these driven back for want of houses come and attack those who cant conquer them when they have new homes to live in whilst they are settling. Indeed, I am sorry to hear such argumts. As to saying without doing this America may go and destroy G. B. it is directly going farther into the womb of time than man, confined as he is, dares venture.

THE STITH FAMILY.

By DR. CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON, Baltimore, Md.

The Stith family appears to have been long settled in the parish of Kirkham, in Lancashire, and both the parish registers and the wills show that the Stiths were quite numerous in that locality. A careful search, however, fails to show any unmistakable trace of the Virginia immigrant, and it is probable that his immediate family had moved elsewhere, perhaps to London.

The arms of the family are to be found in Papworth's Ordinary, in Burke's General Armory, and on the book plate of the Rev. William Stith, President of William and Mary College. They are: Argent, a chevron engrailed, between three fleurs-de-lis sable.

1. MAJOR JOHN STITH[1] came to Virginia before 1656, and had a grant to himself and Samuel Eale, of 500 acres of land on the north side of James River, in Charles City County, 15th February, 1663 (*Va. Land Rec.*, Book 5, p. 268). He also had grants of 550 acres 29th July, 1664, and 636 acres 11th May, 1675 (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, X., 249; XIII., 121). Other tracts he acquired by purchase, and at his death left a very considerable landed estate. In 1656 he was lieutenant, according to some existing fragments of the Charles City records. In 1676 he was a captain in the Charles City County militia, and was actively engaged, on the government side, during Bacon's Rebellion (*Va. Magazine*, III., 251; IV., 6). In June, 1676, an act was passed by Bacon's House entitled: "An Act to disable John Stith and Edward Hill from holding office" (Hening, II., 364). The preamble recites that Col. Hill and Lieut. (sic!) Stith took advantage of their positions as officers and magistrates to create misunderstandings between the governor and people, and were the cause of oppressive taxes and other grievances. They were therefore disqualified from holding any office, either civil or military. This partizan act was subsequently repealed. In May, 1677, John Stith was one of the persons commissioned to take depositions in regard to the grievances of the people of Charles City County (*Cal. St. Pap. Colonial*, 1677-1680, Nos. 267-297). In 1680 he was major of the Charles City County militia, one of the magistrates of the county, and a practicing lawyer, and, 1685-1686, he represented his county in the House of Burgesses (*Va. Magazine*, I., 226-252; XV., 322). Under date of 10th Nov., 1893, Mr. R. A. Brock writes: "I have gleanings from the despoiled Charles City County records establishing that Lieut. John Stith married, in the latter part of 1656, Jane, the widow of Joseph Parsons (his, Parsons', second wife, since he had an

infant child by a former marriage). Jane's was also a second marriage, her first husband having been Thomas Gregory. In 1663, John Stith was made the guardian of Judith Parsons, the orphan of Joseph Parsons, vice Edward Mosby deceased." Mrs. Jane Stith was living in 1686, and it is probable that John and Jane Stith had a daughter who married Thomas Hardaway, since there is a patent in 1686 to John Stith endorsed by John and Jane Stith to Thomas Hardaway, and the name Stith Hardaway descended regularly in the family. Major John Stith was probably living in 1692 when his son is called John Stith, Jr., but must have died very soon after. Major John Stith and Jane, his wife, had issue, with perhaps others:

2. i. Capt. John Stith,[2] mar. Mary Randolph.
3. ii. Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith, d. 1741; mar. Susanna Bathurst.
4. iii. Anne Stith, mar., 1681, Col. Robert Bolling.

2. CAPT. JOHN STITH[2] (John[1]) had patents, 29th April, 1692, for 470½ acres in Charles City County made out to "Capt. John Stith, Jr. (Va. Land Patents, Book 8, p .240), and (of same date) for 595 acres on the south side of Chickahominy River, in James City County (*ib.*, p. 237), addressed to "John Stith, Jr." 21st April, 1695, "Capt[n] John Stith" had a patent for 595 acres on the south side of Chickahominy River (*ib.*, p. 110), probably a confirmation of the preceding patent issued 29th April, 1692. Capt. Stith was High Sheriff of Charles City County in 1691 (*Palmer's Calendar*, I., 27), and he was a Burgess for the county 1692-1693 (*Col. Va. Register*). The date of his death is uncertain. He was living in 1714 (W. & M. QUARTERLY, V., 178) and, according to the statement of the Rev. Hugh Jones, he died before 1724, when his widow was matron at William and Mary College. Capt. John Stith married Mary, daughter of Col. William Randolph, of Turkey Island, and Mary (Isham) his wife, and they had issue:

5. i. Rev. William Stith,[3] b. 1707; d. 19th Sept., 1755; mar. Judith Randolph.
ii. Mary Stith, mar, Commissary William Dawson.

3. LIEUT.-COLONEL DRURY STITH[2] (John[1]) had a patent, 24th April, 1703, for himself and Samuel Eale, for 680 acres in

Charles City County (Patents, Book 9, p. 539). He was one of the Justices of the county in 1714 (*Va. Magazine,* II., 3), was High Sheriff 1719, 1724-1725 (*Palmer's Cal.,* I., 195-6; *Va. Magazine,* III., 251), and was commissioned county surveyor 1st March, 1720 (*Palmer's Cal.,* I., 198). He married, probably about 1694 or earlier, Susanna, daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, of New Kent County, son of Sir Edward Bathurst, of Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. Susanna's brother, Lawrence Bathurst, mentions in his will (dated 29th December, 1704, proved 11th February, 1705) his three brothers-in-law William Tomlin, Francis Meriwether and Drury Stith. The Order Book of Charles City County has the following: "January Court 1741:—The last will and testament of Lieut. Col. Drury Stith, deceased, was presented in court by Susanna Stith and William Stith two of the executors therein named, and was proved by the oaths of the witnesses" etc. Evidently the two executors were the widow and a son of the testator. Unfortunately the will no longer exists, having been lost through the destruction and spoliation of the Charles City County records during the Civil War. Mrs. Susanna Stith is mentioned in the Charles City records in 1744 and in 1745 (Order Book, 1737-1750, pp. 310, 352). Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith and Susanna (Bathurst) his wife, had issue:

6. i. Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith,[3] of Brunswick County; d. 1740.

ii. William Stith, of Charles City County; one of his father's executors, 1741; Justice, Charles City Co., 1746-1749; d. intestate 1749.

7. iii. Lieut.-Col. John Stith.

4. ANNE STITH[2] (John[1]) became, in 1681, the second wife of Robert Bolling, the immigrant ancestor of that family in Virginia. He was born 26th December, 1646, arrived in Virginia 2d October, 1660, and, in 1675, married for his first wife Jane, daughter of Thomas Rolfe and granddaughter of Pocahontas. By this marriage he had a son, John Bolling, born 27th January, 1676. Robert Bolling died 17th July, 1709 (WM. & MARY QUARTERLY, V., 275-'6; *Bolling Memoirs; Slaughter's History of Bristol Parish*). By his second wife, Anne (Stith), he had:

i. Robert Bolling,[2] b. 25th Jan'y, 1682; d. 1749; mar. 27th Jan'y, 1706, Anne Cocke, and was ancestor of the Bollings of Petersburg.

ii. Stith Bolling, of Surry Co., b. 28th March, 1686; mar. Elizabeth, widow of John Hartwell, of Surry Co. (d. 1714). Stith Bolling's will was proved in Prince George Co. August 16, 1727, and it names sons Stith, Alexander, John and Robert.

iii. Edward Bolling, b. 1st Oct., 1687.

iv. Anne Bolling, b. 22d July, 1690.

v. Drury Bolling, b. 21st June, 1695.

vi. Thomas Bolling, b. 20th March, 1697/8.

vii. Agnes Bolling, b. 30th Nov., 1700.

5. REV. WILLIAM STITH[3] (John,[2] John[1]) was born in 1707, and died 19th September, 1755. He matriculated, 21st May, 1724, at Queen's College, Oxford, and is entered in the register as 17 years old and the son of "John Stith of the Virgin Islands" (*Foster's Alumni Oxonienses*). He received the degree of B. A., 27th February, 1727/8, and that of M. A., 20th November, 1730 (*ibid.*). After his return to Virginia, he was elected, in 1731, master of the grammar school of William and Mary College and chaplain to the House of Burgesses. In June, 1738, he was called to the parish of Henrico, in Henrico County, and while residing at the parsonage there, near Varina, he wrote his "History of Virginia," which was printed and bound in the city of Williamsburg. In August, 1752, he was elected President of William and Mary College, over which he presided until his death. A sketch of his life will be found in "The Vestry Book of Henrico Parish," editor, R. A. Brock (p. 180). See also "Old Churches and Families of Virginia;" Campbell's History of Virginia; WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, I., 136; V., 244; VI., 127, etc. He married, 13th July, 1738, his cousin, Judith Randolph, daughter of Thomas Randolph, of Tuckahoe. They had issue:

i. Judith Stith,[4] d. unmarried 17th June, 1773.

ii. Elizabeth Stith, d. s. p. 1792; mar. Dr. William Pasteur, of Williamsburg, and had a son William Stith Pasteur (b. 12th November, 1762, who seems to have died young).

iii. Mary Stith, d. unmarried 1816.

6. LIEUT.-COL. DRURY STITH[3] (Drury,[2] John[1]) was probably born about 1695, and lived for some time in Prince George County; later in Brunswick County. 10th September, 1722, Robert Bolling, of Prince George County, and Anne, his wife, convey to "Drury Stith, Jr.," of said county, 892 acres of land on the north side of Sappony Creek, the consideration being 5 shillings and "the natural affection he bare unto the said Stith" (Prince George County, Book 1, p. 557). This expression implies close relationship and is therefore a valuable bit of evidence. Drury Stith appears to have acquired a very considerable amount of land. 21st November, 1724, "Mr. Drury Stith Jun'r" has surveyed for him 1,200 acres on Sappony Creek. And again, 11th February, 1725/6, "Capt. Drury Stith" has surveyed for him, including his old land, 3,496 acres (Prince George County, Book 1, pp. 816, 1025). A patent soon folowed. 13th October, 1727, there is a patent for 3,596 acres on Sappony Creek, Prince George County, to Drury Stith, Jr., of the same county (Va. Land Patents, Book 13, p. 192). In this year his wife Elizabeth (Buckner) joins him in a deed. 5th June, 1727, Drury Stith, Junior, of Prince George County, and Elizabeth his wife, give to Henry Harrison, of the county of Surry, Gent., a mortgage of 600 acres on Sappony Creek, part of a tract on which said Drury lives, and which was conveyed to him by Robert Bolling, of Prince George County, Gent. (Prince George County, Book 1, p. 1027). In 1726, Drury Stith was a Justice of the county (*ibid.*, 1, 940), and also in 1720 (*Va. Magazine*, XX., 90). In 1727, he was still captain (*Chamberlaine's Bristol Par.*, p. 35); but he was colonel (or rather lieutenant-colonel) before 1735 (*ibid.*, p. 83). The records of Brunswick County show that he produced his commission as Clerk of the county and qualified for the position at a court held 11th of May, 1732, and the same year he was the county surveyor, holding both positions until his death (*Va. Magazine*, XIII., 281). He was also interested in copper mining, and Col. William Byrd, in his "History of the Dividing Line" (II., 3), gives a humorous account of Col. Drury Stith and his mine. The Brunswick records show that at a court

held 6th June, 1740, an attachment obtained by Drury Stith, Gent. and Clement Read "abates by the death of the said Drury," and at this term Sterling Clack qualifies as clerk. At a court held 3d July, 1740, letters of administration on the estate of Drury Stith, Gent., were granted to Drury Stith, Gent., who entered bond and qualified. Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith married, about 1717, Elizabeth, daughter of Maj. William Buckner (d. 1716), of Yorktown (WM. & MARY QUARTERLY, VII., 57). They had issue (dates of birth from Bristol Parish Register):

8. i. Col. Drury Stith,[4] of Brunswick County, b. c. 1718; d. 1770.

9. ii. Griffin Stith, of Northampton County, b. 28th November, 1720; d. 1784.

10. iii. Buckner Stith, of Brunswick County, b. c. 1722; d. 1791.

iv. John Stith, b. 20th March, 1724; d. unmarried 29th May, 1773.

v. Bathurst Stith, b. 19th September, 1729.

11. vi. Thomas Stith, b. 29th December, 1731; d. 1801; Burgess for Brunswick County 1769-1774.

7. LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN STITH[3] (Drury,[2] John[1]), like his brother Drury, acquired a considerable amount of land in Prince George County. 13th July, 1719, Richard Smith, of Prince George County, conveys to John Stith, of Charles City County, 370 acres of land on Sappony Creek (Prince George County, I., 352). Again, 8th October, 1723, Robert Bolling, of Prince George County, and Anne, his wife, convey to John Stith, of Charles City County, 1,019 acres on Sappony Creek, adjoining the tract on which Drury Stith, Jr., lives (*ibid.*, I, 646). In 1725, a chapel is to be built on the plantation of Mr. John Stith upon Sappony Creek (*Chamberlaine's Bristol Par.*, p. 23). He was Burgess for Charles City County 1718, 1723, 1726 (*Col. Va. Reg.*), and in May, 1737, he took the oaths as Lieut.-Colonel of Charles City County (*Order Book*, 1737-'50, p. 2). On account of the fragmentary condition of the records the date of Col.

John Stith's death does not appear, but he was living in 1740, and was certainly dead in 1759. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Rev. Charles Anderson, rector of Westover Parish, Charles City County, 1694-1718, as appears by the following extract from the Charles City Order Book, 1737-'50 (p. 152): March Court 1740—A bond from John Stith and Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Rev. Charles Anderson deceased, to Thomas Pinkard and Frances his wife, Jane Anderson (afterward second wife of Ellyson Armistead) and Charlotte Anderson, also daughters and coheirs of said deceased, proved on the oaths of Wm. Stuart and John Hales, and ordered to be recorded. In 1759, James Pleasants has a suit against Anderson Stith (son of John Stith, of Charles City County,) and Booth Armistead, executors of John Stith. This would seem to indicate that Lieut.-Colonel John Stith had died not long before, probably in 1757 or 1758, and Booth Armistead, one of his executors, may have been his son-in-law (see WM. & MARY QUARTERLY, VII., 182). In any case, Lieut.-Colonel John Stith and Elizabeth (Anderson) his wife had, with probably other issue, a son:

12. i. Anderson Stith,[4] d. 1768; mar. Joanna Bassett.

8. COL. DRURY STITH[4] (Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]), was born about 1718, and died in 1770. In 1740 he was administrator of his father's estate, and his parentage is shown by the following extract from the records of Lunenburg County: 5th February, 1746, Drury Stith, of Brunswick County, Gent., and Martha his wife, convey to Robert Jones a tract of land formerly granted to said Stith's father Drury Stith, Gent., on 27th September, 3 George II. [*i. e.*, 1729]. Drury Stith qualified, 5th June, 1740, as Surveyor of Brunswick County, and gave bond for the same office in December, 1751 (Brunswick County Records). He was High Sheriff of the county 1757, and was a Justice 1747, 1756, 1765, etc. (*ibid.*). He qualified as Major of Horse 3d July, 1746, was commissioned Colonel of Foot in 1753, and was Colonel of the county militia in 1759 (*ibid.*). He represented his county in the House of Burgesses 1748-1754 (*Va. Magazine*, VIII., 251-

255). Col. Drury Stith died in 1770, leaving a will dated 25th June, 1770, and proved 25th February, 1771. He was twice married. His first wife, Martha, joins him in a deed in 1746; his second wife was Elizabeth (Jones) widow of Thomas Eldridge, of Prince George County. The marriage contract of Col. Stith and Mrs. Eldridge, dated 5th December, 1762, is recorded in Brunswick County. The will of Mrs. Elizabeth Stith, who had no children by this marriage is dated in January and was proved 25th February, 1771. Col. Drury Stith and Martha, his first wife, had issue:

13. i. Drury Stith.[5]
14. ii. Buckner Stith.
iii. Thomas Stith.
iv. Edmund Stith, d. unmarried 1789.
v. Elizabeth Stith.
vi. Katherine Stith, mar., September, 1756, William Stith.

9. GRIFFIN STITH[4] (Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born 28th November, 1720, and died in 1784. He produced his commission and qualified as Clerk of Northampton County 9th August, 1743 (Northampton County Records), retaining the office until 1783, when he was succeeded by his son William. He was elected, 3d December, 1774, a member of the Committee of Observation for Northampton County (WM. & MARY QUARTERLY, V., 247), and was also a member of the County Committee in 1775 (*Va. Magazine*, XIV., 54). His will, dated 24th March, 1783, was proved 10th November, 1784. Griffin Stith married, 19th August, 1743, Mary Blaikley (b. 17th January, 1726/7), daughter of William Blaikley (buried 30th May, 1736), of James City County, and Catherine Kaidyee (b. 1698; d. 25th October, 1771) his wife, daughter of William (d. 1718) and Martha Kaidyee, of York County. Griffin Stith and Mary (Blaikley) his wife, had issue:

i. Catherine Stith,[5] b. 5th August, 1744; d. 23d August, 1744.
ii. Elizabeth Buckner Stith, b. 16th July, 1745; mar. John Stringer.

iii. John Buckner Stith, b. 3d January, 1747; d. 22d December, 1766.

iv. Mary Blaikley Stith, b. 20th January, 1750; d. s. p. 14th November, 1822; mar. Thorowgood Smith, of Accomac County, Va., Mayor of Baltimore 1805-1808.

v. Griffin Stith, b. 24th August, 1753; d. 1794; mar. and left issue.

15. vi. Drury Stith, b. 19th July, 1755; d.. 16th July, 1789.

vii. William Stith, Clerk of Northampton County, 1783-1794; d. 1794; mar. Sarah, dau. of Isaac Smith and Elizabeth Custis Teackle his wife, and had issue.

16. viii. Susanna Stith, b. 1759; d. 31st March, 1838; mar. Christopher Johnston.

ix. Lucy Stith, mar., 6th July, 1797, Mark U. Pringle, of Baltimore.

x. Janet Carson Stith, d. unmarried.

10. CAPT. BUCKNER STITH[4] (Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]), of Rock Spring, Brunswick County, was born about 1722 and died in 1791. The Brunswick records show that he qualified, at August Term, 1753, as captain in the county militia. He was the author of an elaborate essay on tobacco culture, republished in Richmond in 1824. His will, dated 18th May, 1789, was proved 25th July, 1791. Capt. Buckner Stith and Susanna his wife, had issue:

17. i. Col. John Stith,[5] b. 24th March, 1755; d. 1808.

18. ii. Col. Robert Stith.

19. iii. Richard Stith, of Brunswick County, d. 1819; mar. Jane Maclin.

20. iv. Buckner Stith, d. 1800; mar. 1st., 1786, Elizabeth Jones; 2d., 1788, Ann Walker.

v. Ann Stith, mar., 1781, William Eaton, of North Carolina.

21. vi. Catherine Stith, d. 9th August, 1795; mar., 4th November, 1790, Robert Bolling, of Petersburg.

vii. Griffin Stith, mar. widow of Samuel Washington, and had issue.

viii. Susanna Stith, mar., in 1772, Andrew Meade, of Octagon, Brunswick County.

Susanna, widow of Captain Buckner Stith, died in October or November, 1810. Her will, dated 4th October, was proved 25th November, 1810.

11. MAJ. THOMAS STITH[4] (Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]), of Brunswick County, was born 29th Decemebr, 1729, and died in 1801. He was a Burgess for Brunswick 1769-1774 (*Col. Va. Reg.*), was one of the Justices of the county, 1765-1784, and was county surveyor in 1783 (Brunswick County Records). He qualified, 27th April, 1772, as Major of the county militia (*ibid.*). He married Holly Baily, the marriage bond being dated 5th August, 1780; it is possible, however, that she was not the mother of all his children, but that he had been previously married. His will, dated 2d June, 1796, was proved 27th July, 1801. Maj. Thomas Stith had issue:

i. Jane Stith.[5]
ii. Rebecca Stith.
22. iii. David Stith, d. 1806.
iv. Susanna Stith, mar., 1796, Andrew Rhea.
v. Henry Stith, mar., 1809, Mary N. Spain.
vi. Obadiah Stith, mar., 1806, Mary C. Hunnicutt.
vii. Andrew Stith, mar., 1807, Polly Matthews.
viii. Naomi Stith.
ix. Ezra Stith.
x. Abner Stith.

12. MAJ. ANDERSON STITH[4] (John,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was a practicing lawyer in Charles City County in 1755, and he qualified as Major of the county militia 10th April, 1756 (Charles City County Records). He married Joanna Bassett, daughter of William Bassett, of Eltham, New Kent County, and died in 1768 in King William County. His executrix, Joanna, advertised for sale his late dwelling place on the Pamunkey, in the *Virginia Gazette*, 3d March, 1768. His widow, Joanna, was living in 1774. Maj. Anderson Stith and Joanna (Bassett) his wife, had issue:

i. Col. Bassett Stith,[5] of Halifax, N. C.; mar. Mary Long.

ii. Elizabeth Stith, d. unmarried at Halifax, N. C.

iii. John Stith, moved to Georgia.

13. CAPT. DRURY STITH[5] (Drury,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]), of Brunswick County, qualified 27th April, 1772, as captain in the county militia, and was a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish in 1780 (Brunswick County Records). He married, in September, 1788, Fanny, daughter of Allen Love, and had issue:

23. i. Robert Stith,[6] of Brunswick County; mar. Mary Goodwyn, of Dinwiddie County.

ii. Helen Stith, mar. Henry Stith, at one time Mayor of New Orleans.

iii. William Stith, d. unmarried.

14. LIEUT.-COL. BUCKNER STITH[5] (Drury,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]), of Brunswick County, qualified as a Justice of the county 27th September, 1784. He took the oaths as Major of militia, 28th September, 1789, and as Lieut.-Col., 26th September, 1794. He married Anne Dade, sister of Major Langhorne Dade, of Litchfield, King George County, and had issue:

i. Thomas Stith,[6] removed to Kentucky.

24. ii. Anne Dade Stith, b. 1780; d. April, 1846; mar., 23d November, 1797, Robert Bolling, of Centre Hill, Petersburg.

25. iii. Maj. Townshend Stith, consul to Tunis, 1823; mar. Kath. Potter.

15. DRURY STITH[5] (Griffin,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born in Northampton County 19th July, 1755, and died in Brunswick County 16th July, 1789. He qualified as clerk of Brunswick County 26th March, 1781, and took the oaths 23d March, 1789, only a few months before his death, as clerk of the District Court for the counties of Brunswick, Greeneville, Lunenburg, and Mecklenburg (Brunswick County Records). He married Mary Jacobs, of Northampton County, and had issue:

26. i. Drury Stith,[6] b. 1782; d. 4th February, 1843.

ii. Griffin Stith, student at William and Mary 1802; Judge of General Court of Virginia 19th August, 1816; d. unmarried June, 1817.

27. iii. John Stith, d. about 1823; mar. Nancy Cary.

iv. Ann Stith, mar. Wright Southgate, of Norfolk, Va.

v. Polly Stith, d. unmarried.

16. SUSANNA STITH[5] (Griffin,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born in 1759 and died 31st March, 1838. She married, in 1779, Christopher Johnston (b. October, 1750; d. 6th March, 1819), of Baltimore, Md. They had issue:

i. Maria Stith Johnston,[6] b. 6th March, 1781; d. unmarried 8th August, 1875.

ii. John Johnston, b. 11th February, 1783; d. young.

28. iii. Janet Johnston, b. 4th September, 1784; d. 2d September, 1816; mar. Rev. James Inglis.

iv. John Griffin Johnston, b. 7th October, 1786; mar. Ariana Price.

v. Robert Neilson Johnston, b. 29th October, 1788; d. s. p. 3d September, 1845; mar. his cousin, Maria Pringle.

vi. Susanna Johnston, b. 6th January, 1791; d. unmarried 18th November, 1871.

vii. Elizabeth Johnston, b. 16th April, 1793; d. young.

29. viii. Elizabeth Johnston, b. 31st July, 1795; d. 1st November, 1864; mar. John Muir Hepburn.

30. ix. Christopher Johnston, b. 18th May, 1800; d. 2d September, 1835; mar. Eliza Gates.

(To be Continued.)

THE DEGGE FAMILY.

The investigations made from time to time in the British records are constantly proving the respectability of the emigrants to Virginia. The following shows the origin of the Degge family. This name Degge has been corrupted into Degges and

Digges, and under these different spellings (Degge, Degges, Digges) descendants of John Degge, the original emigrant, are still to be found in Virginia and in the South and West.

On page 982, Vol. III., of *Familiae Minorum Gentium* (Harleian Society Publications) appears the following pedigree:

Thomas Degge, of Strongshall, in County Stafford, England, near Uttoxeter, where he is buried, married Dorothy, daughter of George Critchlow, of Wellescote, County Derby, who died in the third year of Charles I. (1627). They had issue: (1) Sir Simon Degge, one of the Justices of the Marches of Wales. He married twice: (1) Jane, daughter of Thomas Orrel, of Staffordshire, and (2) Alice, daughter of Anthony Oldfield, of near Spalding, widow of either James or William Trollope. By his second marriage he had a grandson Simon, aged 16 in 1710. (2) Robert, of Strongshall, married a daughter of John Rowley of the Ribs (?) (3) *Isaac,* of Nantwich, Skinner, married Rose, daughter of John Marshal, of Wisbeche. They had three children: *John, Simon* and *Mary;* (4) Catherine married George Walklett, of Staffordshire. A man of this name was a leader in Bacon's Rebellion, and this identity of name suggests kinship. Possibly he was a grandson.

The following will is extracted from the District Registry of the Probate Division of His Majesty's High Court of Justice at Chester, Cheshire, England:

In the name of God, Amen. This is the last will and Testament of me Mary Degge of Namptwich in the County of Chester Spinster, being sound and perfect of mind and memory God be praised for the same I doe make and ordain this my last will and testament as following First I comite my spirit into the hands of God who gave it me, my body to be decently buryed in Namptwich Church by my Father and Mother and Aunt and my other relations if Mr. Church at Tonston will give me leave, if not by my brother in his buriall place in the Church Yard in as deep a grave as they can well make, and I would have a sermon the text in 31 Psalm and the 5th verse "Into thy hands I commend my spirit For thou hast redeemed me O Lord thou God of Truth" if not one this text noe Sermon for it is above forty years since I made choice of it and with these words as if my last I comite my self into the hands of Jesus Christ my Redeemer every night I sleep in whom is my whole trust and comforte Item I give and bequeath to my nephew

John Degge, son of my brother John Degge, one duble pestole of gold one sermon book write by my Father an essay of Friendship Devine Poems by Speed Doc Hammonds Practicall Cateshisms Item I give and bequeath to my nephew Simon Degge son of my brother John Degge one Portugalle Piece of Gold one large Herball a booke of tith write by Sr. Simon Degge a book of Sermons a Collection of Nativitis Sr. George Whartons works Item I give and bequeath to my nephew Marshall Degge son of my brother John Degge one piece of Portugalle Gold my Seall wth ye Degge & Marshall Armes the Practis of Piety ye Jews conspiracy against ther King, Exposion one ye Church Catechisme Item I give and bequeath to my nephew Charles Degge son of my Brother John one broad piece of gold St. Augustine Meditations Bishop Andrews devotion conference by Gilbert Burnet Item I give and bequeath to my nephew James Degge son of my brother John one broad piece of gold a book write by Henry ye 8th against Luther and ye Method of private devotion Item I give and bequeath to my nephew William Degge, son of my brother John, one broad piece of Gold a book one Lent and meditations one eternity Item I give and bequeath to my nephew Anthony Degge Son of my brother John one broad piece of gold Bishop Halls case of consience ye following of Christ by Thomas A. Kempis Item I give and bequeath to my niece Rose Morgan daughter of my brother John Degge one broad piece of gold wth a Septer one gold ringe with 7 white stones. The Art of contentment bound up wth 2 other Shelock one death Bishop Sands Sermon Doctor Featleys Fountain of tears Item I give and bequeath to my niece Mary Degge daughter of my nephew Simon Degge son of my brother John two broad pieces of gold one gold ringe enamelled wth black marke T M one silver proringer markt M D a thick one one silver spoon wh my name att length a new one my eare rings my silver bodkin my silver bucklet in my best shoues; one pair of fine flaxen sheets markt M D 2 bredths and halfe one pair of fine holland Pillibers markt R. D, ye whole Duty of Man, Ye Ladys calling my Common Prayer Booke Item I give and bequeath to my niece Rebeckah daughter of my nece Rose Morgan one broad piece of gold one gold ringe markt J M wth a a death's head in black one silver poringer markt A M and one silver spoon markt A M my psalter a book called ye New Years gift Docter Collets Devotions Item I give and bequeath to my nephew John Degge son of my brother Simon Degge ye bed bolster pillow curtains conterpain and blankets and all belongings to ye bed I lye one A paire of sheets and a paire of pillobrs markt wh J D ye brase pote yt is set for a boyler in ye brewe house ye great goeburns in ye kitchen ye great table in ye kitchen ye great leather chaire in ye parlor and ye sum of —— pounds of lawfull money If he dyes or doth not perform his Fathers will to his sisters then to be divided betweene his sister Margaret and Rose or two

ye longest liver Item I give and bequeath to my nece Margaret Axton daughter of my brother Simon Degge ye sume of —— pounds of lawful money, a silver cupe wth one handle a silver sugar boat a silver spoon wth my name att Length 2 little spoons markt M D one gold ringe wth a white deaths head Randle Church: my great Bible Doctor Collets Devotions advice to a friend ye Devote Communicant my great cabinet one little black cabinet my dressing box halfe my pictures my great looking glass a chushen of my mothers work two pillows markt M D a little ovall table coper tea pot a green celler of bottles Item I give and bequeath to my nece Rose Degge daughter of my brother Simon ye sum of ———— pound of lawful money one silver tankard a paire of silver salts one spoon markt A M 2 little ones markt E P one gold ringe wth a white deaths head Markt W D my own picture a little black cabinet my combe box ye looking glass in my closet the green curtains rug chairs fether bed bolster all as belongs to it a pair of pillows stript ticks ye table wth a drawer in it a Bible of my Mothers work the Government of Ye tonge ye weekly preparation Item I give to Mary Bailey for her true and honest service my clothes I weare every day 6 pewter plats markt R D one pewter dish ye brase kettle in ye chimney ye brase skelet wth 3 feet and forth shillings in money Iten I give and bequeath to John Baley son of Charles and Mary Bailey Five pounds to put him out to prentice or to be paid to him at ye age of twenty one Item I give and bequeath to Charles Bailey ye sum of Ten Shillings this 7 pounds ten to be paid out of ye moneys Charles Bailey owes me ye rest of the moneys which will remain due from Charles Bailey to me I give to Margaret Axton and Rose Degg to take it as he can pay it and not trouble him for it Item I give and bequeath all my wearing clothes and apparell of all sortes to my three neces in Virginia Rose Morgan daughter of my brother John and Rebeckah Morgan her daughter and to my nece Mary Degge daughter of my nephew Simon Degge and my household goods and house linings which is not named two be devided between my five neces Rose Morgan Rebeckah Morgan Mary Degge Margaret Axton Rose Degge and the rest of my books which are not named to be deviede between my 2 brothers sons and what money is left in gold or silver after legacyes paid and the funerall charges and debts paid if I owe any I give it to my nece Margaret and Rose Degge and the rest of my books which are not named to be devided between my 2 brothers sons Item I give and bequeath to Ann Shacklock her weding ringe and if she pay twenty shillings to Margaret Degge twenty to Rose Degge when they shall deliver to the said Ann Shacklock the two rings above named which I have given them Item I give and bequeath to Mr. John Comberbach one broad piece of gold to buy him a ringe Item I give and bequeath to Mr. Mathew Meken one broad piece of gold to buy him a ring and lastly I do nominate and desire the said Mr. Comerbach and Mr.

Meken Executors of this my last Will and Testament my brother told me y^t^ they were godfathers to John and Margaret Soe I make it my last request that they will take care of the children they haveing noe friends neare them this I desire should be performed as my last will and Testament In Witness Whereof I the said Mary Degg have hereunto put my hand and seall the 13th day of September in the year of our Lord 1716 Mary Degge ——— Item I give and bequeath to my niece Mary Degge daughter of my nephew Simon Degge five broad pieces of gold 2 of my best holland shifts 2 of my best flaxen shifts and all my pach work quilt chairs cushens and all the rest; my silver bodkin thimble buttons for my sleves buckles for my shoes, my c flourished apron and night vail hood and head clothers handkerchiefs and rufles paire of fine flaxen sheets 2 breath and half markt ——— pair of fine pillebers markt R. D. the rest that is not named to be devided as above said In Witness whereof I the said Mary Degg have hereunto put my hand and seall the 21 day of September in the year of our Lord 1716.

Wittness MARY DEGGE

L S

I have sent ye ring to my Lady Sanderson and Ye Medle to her Son.

Proved in the Consistory Court of Chester on the 19th April 1722.

It is evident that the maker of this will, Mary Degge, is the Mary mentioned in the pedigree as the daughter of Isaac Degge, of Nantwich, Skinner, and Rose, his wife, daughter of John Marshall of "Wisbeche." She was a niece of Sir Simon Degge. She refers to her "three neces in Virginia: Rose Morgan, daughter of my brother John and Rebecca Morgan her daughter, and Mary Degge, daughter of my nephew Simon Degge." In those days "nieces" and great-nieces" were not distinguished, but both designated as "nieces." From this will, it seems that her brother John Degge had seven sons: John, Simon, Marshall, Charles, James, William and Anthony. Her brother Simon had a son John.

The Virginia family begins with John Degge, who patented lands in Virginia in 1673. He was evidently John Degge, brother of the testatrix. It was evidently his son John, whose inventory recorded in Middlesex County, Virginia, in 1726, mentions a

silver seal, which was probably the seal given to Marshall Degge by Mary Degge's will.

Among the descendants of this John Degge, of Virginia, the rather distinctive names of Simon, Anthony and Isaac repeatedly occur, and a branch of the family in Virginia still holds a very ancient copy of a Degge coat-of-arms bearing date 1483 (see QUARTERLY, II., page 29).

EXCERPTS FROM THE SOUTHERN LITERARY MESSENGER.

(*Continued from last number*)

Copied from the *Southern Literary Messenger*, Vol. VI.
pages 76-77.
1840.

"MURRAY'S TRAVELS."

We now approach the only part of the book perhaps which is calculated to wound the feelings of any one whose name is mentioned, or who is so described as to be quickly recognized. In justice to Mr. Murray we quote at length:

"I availed myself with much pleasure of the hospitable offers of one or two gentlemen, whose acquaintance I had made in Richmond, of paying them a visit. I disembarked accordingly about sixty miles down the river, and received a kind welcome in the house of one of the oldest families in the State. Here I remained four or five days; and if the wishes of the friendly and excellent host, or of his guest, had been alone to be consulted, I might have remained there as many weeks, so agreeable was the domestic circle in which I found myself, and so pressing were the invitations to prolong my stay. In Virginia, as in England, a country-house is a very hot-house of acquaintance, and ripens it much earlier than the common garden of society; and the hospitality of Virginia is deservedly celebrated.

"Proceeding down the river about fifteen miles, I paid another visit to two gentlemen, brothers, who were connections of my former host.

Indeed, a great many of the residents on the James River are, from intermarriage and division of old estates, mutually connected; and the cousinship of the old families of the Byrds, Carters, Randolphs, and Harrisons is almost as widely extended as a similar relation in the highlands of Scotland. They seem upon the most friendly terms—are constantly interchanging visits, without ceremony or invitation; and their hospitality to strangers is not surpassed in any country that I have seen. Here, too, I saw again walls adorned with the powdered heads and laced coats of our common ancestors. I sat at dinner beneath the sweet-smile of Pope's Miss Blount, from the pencil of Sir G. Kneller; while Lord Orrery, Lord Albemarle, and the Duke of Argyle, frowned from canvass of respectable antiquity. The illusion was carried yet farther by the Anglicism of the names of their residences—such as Shirley, Brandon, Berkeley, &c.

"As these were the first plantations, or farms, which I had as yet seen cultivated on a large scale by slave-labor, I naturally paid much attention to the appearance of the land and its cultivators. I shall not interrupt this narrative portion of my journal by any remarks on the general question of slavery, but shall confine myself to a simple record of the facts which came under my observation during this excusion—reserving to another occasion the discussion of a subject which is confessedly the most important, the most disagreeable, and the most difficult that can engage the attention either of the politician or the moralist in the United States.

"From what I had already seen of the social qualities of the gentlemen at whose houses I was a visitor, I was rather gratified than surprised to witness the comparative comfort and good usage enjoyed by their slaves. The huts in which they reside are constructed of wood, and divided in the centre by a compartment, in which is fixed a chimney, to convey the smoke from each division; their food (consisting chiefly of fish, broth, maize, cooked after various fashions, bacon, &c.) is wholesome and sufficient: their clothing, coarse, but suited to their necessities, and to the climate: their labor compulsory and constant, but not beyond their power. During the days that I spent in the neighborhood, I did not see any corporal punishment; but each overseer was armed with a cowhide; and one, with whom I held a long conversation regarding the detail of his occupation, informed me that he was obliged constantly to use the lash, both to the men and the women: that some he whipped four or five times a-week, some only twice or thrice a-month: that all attempts to make them work regularly by advice or kindness were unavailing, for their general character was stubborn idleness; and that many who were cheerful, and even appeared attached to the family, would not work without occasional hints from the cowhide. He owned he was extremely sorry that the race existed in Virginia, destroying as they must

the market for white man's labor; adding his conviction that his employer's estate would produce more clear revenue if every negro were removed from the State, and the property divided into farms under lease. The grounds for this opinion were the heavy original outlay in the purchase of slaves (the price of an able-bodied male being, at an average, 150 1,)—the expense of their maintenance—the perpetual losses incurred by their dying, running away, falling sick, and other casualties, the weight of which in free countries falls upon the laborer."

We have no doubt Mr. Murray understood the overseer so to speak; if he did not misapprehend him, then it is evident that that functionary was exaggerating, to enhance the idea of his own importance and authority, or, not less probably, was disposed to quiz one whom he perhaps thought, from his question, no better than an abolitionist. However this may be, we assert confidently that, with reference to no estate in Virginia, however large would the assertion even approximate to the truth. We do not believe it would hold good as to any estate in the south or southwest, where slavery exists under a more unmitigated form than in Virginia.

We find by the papers that one of the gentlemen has come forward to deny, so far as he is concerned, the statements alluded to. *Mr. B. Harrison* speaks for himself. For his relatives, we may say that, in the considerate and humane treatment of their slaves, and in conscientious regard to their physical comforts and spiritual interests, the proprietors of Brandon are not excelled by any gentlemen in the country. We have no right, even to repel aspersions, to go into details to establish these facts. Suffice it to say, that to no one estate would we more readily refer the Trans-Atlantic or Northern Abolitionist.

"TO THE EDITOR OF THE ENQUIRER,

Clarke Co., Virginia, September 6th, 1839:

"Dear Sir,—In the connexion which so lately existed between yourself and my friend, George E. Harrison of Brandon, will be found my apology for troubling you with this letter. In a Book of Travels in America, recently published, by the Hon. C. A. Murray, is contained an account of his visit to the estates of Berkeley and Brandon, on the James

River. At one or the other of these places, it seems he held a conversation with an overseer; the substance of which, if true, is calculated to throw indelible disgrace on the planters and farmers of the South, and especially on the proprietor of Berkeley or Brandon. To his conversation I ask your particular attention.

"To understand this matter thoroughly, it may be as well to state, that I first saw Mr. Murray in Richmond at the house of a brother of my wife, where he was received on the most social terms. By one of the ladies of the family, I was told he had expressed a wish to visit some of the old family seats on James River—and at her instance he was invited to Berkeley. Regarding Mr. Murray as a gentleman, he was received into my family, and treated as such: and it is but an act of justice to say, that I was extremely pleased with him, believing that I had rarely met with one so intelligent and unassuming. He remained with us five or six days—and, on one occasion told me that his principal motive for visiting the country was to see the condition of the slaves, and he was most agreeably surprised to find them treated with a degree of humanity and kindness which he had not expected: and he further added, that if they could forget that they were slaves, their condition was decidedly better than that of the great mass of labourers in Europe: if not the words, such was the substance of his remarks, after having spent several days with us.

"From Berkeley, Mr. Murray was furnished with a boat to visit Brandon, and carried with him letters of introduction to my friends and relatives, Messrs. George E. and Willlam Harrison. From this statement, you may imagine my utter astonishment on reading the conversation said to have been held with an overseer relative to the treatment of our negroes.

"I am not at all disposed to question Mr. Murray's veracity, nor should I do it in relation to any fact witnessed by himself; but as it respects the overseer's statement, that I will venture to pronounce as false throughout—nor do I in truth believe such cruelty is practised on any estate in Virginia. For the manner in which the Brandon servants are treated, I have but to refer you to the letter of the late Mr. George E. Harrison to the present Secretary of the Navy. For myself, I do most positively aver, that when I left home on the first of September, but one grown negro on the Berkeley estate had suffered corporal punishment during the present year, and his offence was stealing.

"As my overseer is a Quaker, he seems quite as averse to any unnecessary severity as I am; and, at this moment, I verily believe there is no such thing as a cowhide on my estate. The truth is, in relation to this formidable weapon (although a disgusting object with me), yet with that class from which overseers are taken, it is frequently used as the

cheapest kind of horse-whip; and, on the larger estates, the overseers are required to be generally on horseback.

Very respectfully, I am,

Benjamin Harrison.

[In a letter published subsequently in the *Messenger*, VI. 572., Mr. Murray stated facts which showed that he had not spoken with much accuracy regarding slave conditions in Virginia. He particularly exempted the estates of Shirley, Brandon and Berkeley from his strictures, and instead of "each overseer being armed with a cowhide" he could specify only one, and it was by no means certain that this overseer was not "kidding" him. At any rate he was glad to accept the statement of Mr. Harrison that the information imparted to him was "probably inaccurate in every particular."

Mr. Murray was a grandson of Lord Dunmore, the last royal governor of Virginia. He visited the United States in 1834 and performed an extensive tour. His account of his travels is marked on the whole by excellent sense and taste; though on the slave question, like most English visitors, his abhorrence of slavery carried him into misstatements.—EDITOR.]

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

CHEATWOOD, CHITWOOD, CHETWOOD.—Was William Cheatwood, of Powhatan County, mentioned in the Government Census for Virginia in 1790, as head of a family of eight white souls in 1783, the father of the following: (1) William Cheatwood, who married Mary Cottrell (born in 1776); (2) Daniel Cheatwood, who married, first, Miss Porter; secondly, Miss Goode, of Amherst County, about 1811. John Cheatwood, who married Nancy Hatcher in Bedford County, in 1808. (3) Joel Chitwood, who married Sallie Short. He lived in Bedford County; later in Franklin County. (4) Alice Cheatwood, of Bedford County,

died a spinster in 1851. (5) Miss Cheatwood, who married ——— Pendleton?

Was William Cheatwood, of Powhatan County, the same William Cheatwood who appears as Revolutionary soldier from Virginia in auditor's accounts, Vol. XVIII., page 682? In Bedford County records the name is frequently spelled Chitwood and Cheatwood in the same document. No doubt both forms are corruptions of Chetwood or Chetwode. Joel Chitwood appears to have been a brother or near relation of the others.—*Dr. Blanche M. Haines,* Three Rivers, Michigan.

GODWIN.—My grandfather's name was Richard Wilkerson. Godwin; he was married to Sarah Lyn Perry in 1840. His death occurred at New Orleans during the yellow fever epidemic in 1867. He had three brothers: William Copeland, Joseph, and Thomas Wilkerson Godwin. These were the sons of John A. and Lilias Godwin, whose deaths occurred in 1840 and 1845. From there back, we know nothing definitely.—*Mrs. Senora Godwin Patton,* North Yakima, State of Washington.

TODD.—In the Chart of the Todd family, published in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* Vol. III., page 80, the line of Betty Todd, daughter of Major William Todd and Martha Vicaris, is not carried out. Dr. Charles Henry Todd, of Owensboro, Kentucky, writes as follows: "Benjamin Hubbard married Elizabeth Todd, daughter of Major William Todd and Martha Vicaris, of King and Queen County, Virginia. Their daughter, Ann Hubbard, married Col. James Taylor, the mother of General James Taylor, of Newport, Kentucky. Elizabeth Todd was the sister of Richard Todd, of King and Queen County, Virginia, father of Judge Thomas Todd of the U. S. Supreme Court, and grandfather of Col. Charles Stewart Todd, Minister to Russia. Judge Thomas Todd's mother was Elizabeth Richards, and her sister Mildred married the father of William Coleman, of Williamsburg, Bursar of the College, and in whose family Judge Todd's son, C. S. Todd, stayed while a student of the college in 1807-'09."

In QUARTERLY, Vol. VI., page 244, Col. Hubard gives Mrs. Van Voast as authority that his ancestor James Hubard married Ann Todd. Mr. B. B. Minor shows this to be an error in Vol. V., page 211. Hubard and Hubbard were two distinct families.

MATHEWS.—Who was the wife of Baldwin Mathews (1670-1737)? I think Mary Bushrod, daughter of Thomas Bushrod and Mary Piersey, widow of Thomas Hill.. Am I correct? Who was the wife of Captain Francis Mathews, son of Governor Samuel Mathews? Was Governor Samuel Mathews of royal descent?—*Mrs. Lister Witherspoon,* Versailles, Kentucky.

PARK SMITH, OF VIRGINIA.—Near Jericho, Henry County, Kentucky, is the old John Smith family graveyard, and in it is a broken tombstone lying flat on the ground, with the following inscription on it:

JOHN SMITH
son of
PARK SMITH
of
VIRGINIA
DIED
Dec. 8, 1855
In the 82nd yr of his age.

John Smith married Mary Storrs Russell, daughter of Lieutenant John Russell, of the Revolutionary Army, and they lived in Hanover County, Virginia, until 1805, when they removed to Henry County, Kentucky. Probably connected with Ballard Smith. Information desired in regard to Park Smith and his ancestry, also in regard to his wife and her ancestors.—*Henry Strother,* Fort Smith, Arkansas.

BOLLING STARK (see QUARTERLY, IV., 271,) served in many high offices of Virginia. He was the son of William and Mary

Bolling Stark, and was born September 20, 1733; member of the Convention of 1775, of the State Council, and State Auditor. He died in Richmond in 1788, and his will, dated November 20, 1787, was proved June 2, 1788, in Henrico County Court, June 2, 1788. He names the following children: (1) William, to whom he gave 2,000 acres out of 5,000 located for him by Col. James Harrod on the Ohio; (2) Bolling King, to whom he gave another 2,000 acres out of the same grant; (3) Belfield the remaining 1,000 acres; (4) Frances Bland; (5) Ann; (6) Elizabeth; (7) Clarissa Rothery. Legacies of negroes, plate, tobacco, stock, cattle, etc. Has a plantation in Sussex County, which he leaves to his wife for life, afterwards to go to his son Belfield. Mentions Brother Robert in South Carolina. Appoints friends Daniel Fisher and Robert Walker and sons William and Belfield exor's of his will. Col. Bolling Stark married probably three times: (1) Miss Burwell, by whom he had Burwell Stark, of Dinwiddie County; (2) Elizabeth Belfield, born in 1732, by whom he had the children named in the will, and (3) Ann, widow of Hugh Orr, of Williamsburg, whom he married in 1785. (QUARTERLY, XII., 274.)

WHARTON.—Information wanted regarding Col. Samuel Wharton of the Revolutionary army. He went to South Carolina from Fredericksburg, Virginia, where he married Maude Sullivan, of Charleston. They removed to Laurens District, S. C., where they lived and died. They are buried near Waterloo in that county.

Who were Colonel Wharton's parents? Family tradition says his father was Sir George Wharton, who lived in Fredericksburg and is buried there.—*Mrs. Peter A. Boyle,* No. 1228 Tremont Avenue, Davenport, Iowa.

[A Samuel Wharton is named as son in the will of Charles Wharton, of King George County, dated November 13, 1766, and proved March 5, 1767. A Charles Wharton is named in the will of Samuel Wharton, of Spotsylvania County, in 1738, as brother of the testator, and of William Wharton, Zacheus Wharton, and

Joseph Wharton. A Samuel Wharton, of Spotsylvania County, married Ann Williams, December 6, 1737 (Spotsylvania County Records). Also in the same records is a deed (1770) of Joseph Wharton, of Orange County, son of Samuel Wharton, of King George, deceased. There is in Spotsylvania County a deed in 1782 from Garrett Minor, which mentions "Joseph Wharton and Mary his wife, and Samuel Wharton his son."—EDITOR.]

THE ONLY SCHOOL OF POLITICS.—There is in the College Library a pamphlet of seventy-two pages entitled: "A Syllabus of the Lectures Delivered to the Senior Students in the College of William and Mary on Government. By John Augustine Smith, President and Professor of Moral and Political Philosophy in that institution." Published at Philadelphia (1817) by W. Fry, Printer. In the Preface is this clause: "From the *only political* chair in the Union the purest principles of republicanism should undoubtedly be promulgated."

This is a statement that no other college in the Union had a chair of Government in 1817. The author takes the ground that sovereignty resides in the people and cannot be transferred, and that governments wield only delegated powers. He considers that the right to vote should be bottomed on the possession of land.

BOOK REVIEWS.

Ancestral Records and Portraits. A compilation from the Archives of Chapter I., The Colonial Dames of America. In two volumes. The Grafton Press, Publishers.

The above is the true title of the beautiful volumes, which were designated incorrectly in the last issue. They were not a compilation from the archives of the "Colonial Dames of America," as stated, but from the archives of "*The* Colonial Dames of America"—a distinct organization. The pedigrees are of a high order, and are the work of the best genealogists in Maryland. The patriotic ladies of that great State have done a most valuable work in recent years in publishing correct history.

History of Plymouth Plantation. 1620-1647. By William Bradford. In two volumes. The Massachusetts Historical Society, 1912.

This is the fifth edition of this highly valuable work, and we are told in the preface that the text is here printed in its entirety for the first time. It is a magnificent publication, and reflects the highest credit on all concerned in it.

The Descendants of Captain Thomas Carter. Thomas Carter, of "Barford," Lancaster County, Virginia. By Joseph Lyon Miller, M. D., Thomas, West Virginia.

The first account of this family by Dr. Miller appeared in the QUARTERLY, Vols. XVII., 275; XVIII., 47-58, 89-103, 235-251; XIX., 116-137, 184-194; XX., 173-186. It proved that there existed, side by side with the *Carters of Corotoman,* a numerous family of Carters, descended from a Captain Thomas Carter, eminently respectable for their marriage connections and offices held by them. Through this publication, the subject has been elaborated by Dr. Miller into a very handsome book, which is undoubtedly a most valuable addition to the genealogical and biographical works known to the public.

Cease Firing. By Mary Johnston, with illustrations by N. C. Wythe, Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston and New York. 1912.

This is the sequel to Miss Johnston's "Long Roll," in which she so interestingly described the personality of Stonewall Jackson. It is possible that in this new book she has attained to a closer conception of her two military heroes, Joseph E. Johnston and Robert E. Lee. Great as they both were, their moral and military motives had nothing contradictory about them, and can be readily described. But with Jackson it was different. Equally a master of the military art, Jackson was at one moment the quiet unobtrusive gentleman, with peculiarities of ways and action prompting some light remark on the part of those who saw him, and the next he was a god of war, riding the whirlwind and directing the storm. Religious, humane and gentle under the usual way of life; in the crisis of action he saw only what success demanded, became the unyielding disciplinarian, and spared neither himself nor his soldiers. As in the former work, a pretty love-story runs through her pages, but its course meanders through an environment of battle and death, and fire and thunder.

The narrative begins in December, 1862, with the march in the driving rain of a detachment of Confederate troops to Vidalia, and closes with the fatal retreat to Appomattox in April, 1865. And in the interval, we are told of Vicksburg and Chickamauga and Gettys-

burg and Richmond in the struggle of contending armies, as only Miss Johnston can tell the story.

Genealogy of the Baskerville Family and Some Allied Families, Including the English Descent, from 1266 A. D. By Patrick Hamilton Baskerville, Richmond, Va.: William Ellis Jones Sons, (Inc.). 1912.

This is another successful attempt to connect a well known Virginia family with a splendid English heritage. Like most Virginians, the Virginia representatives of the Baskervilles had cared little for ancestry. They were content to feel that they were gentlemen. Twenty years ago few persons knew anything of John' Baskerville, the Virginia emigrant. A few years later more attention was directed to him. The student of history, passing over the York County books, found that he was clerk of York County, and the thought immediately occurred, as in case of the other early names, that the establishment of his English ancestry would furnish a test by which to judge of the character of the Virginia settlers in general. Then the rise of the numerous patriotic orders in America stirred up the general study of pedigrees. Here is a sample of the result—a full and careful history of the Baskervilles and the establishment of a direct and honorable lineage of seventy-two generations through unbroken male descent from father to son! The book has not only a great family interest, but a historic interest, and the compiler of the work is to be congratulated upon the result of his labors, which have been great.

The Monroe Doctrine. By T. B. Edgington, A. M., LL.D., of the Bar of Memphis. Boston: Little, Brown and Company. 1905.

The Editor is grateful to Mr. Edgington for a copy of this instructive and interesting work on the bold doctrine known as the "Monroe Doctrine," put forward by James Monroe in his celebrated message in 1823, when the United States was yet a feeble power. In spite of having been disavowed by many prominent statesmen in Congress, and declared as only applicable to the condition of things at the time when there was danger from the formidable so-called "Holy Alliance," this doctrine has grown constantly in public favor till it has taken its place in party platforms. Mr. Edgington, therefore, thinks it comparatively unimportant whether the language of the message first originated with James Monroe, or John Quincy Adams, as sometimes suggested. It set forth, as a matter of fact, the unwritten constitution of the government, which was founded in 1776, and long before 1823 it found partial expression in the state papers of Presidents Washington, Jefferson and Madison.

I do not know that Mr. Edgington thinks that this view of its origin diminishes the credit of Mr. Monroe. It cannot be denied that he, and not Mr. Adams, nor even President Washington, put the half-conscious feelings of the people in type, and under his own signature formulated their complete enunciation in a message which challenged the astonished attention of the world. This is enough glory for one man.

It is a fact, not referred to by Mr. Edgington, that when Mr. Calhoun, in 1824, soon after Monroe's message, was asked by Judge Francis T. Brooke; "Whether it was President Monroe or his Cabinet, who were in favor of that passage in his message, which declared to the 'Holy Alliance' that America would not be indifferent to any attempt to aid the Spanish government to prevent the enfranchisement of the South American powers then at war with Spain," he replied: "That it was the President's own sentiment, and though he was a slow man, yet give him time and he was a man of the best judgment he had ever known!" (QUARTERLY, Vol. XVII,, p. 4.)

Mr. Edgington has some instructive chapters on the application of the doctrine to questions which have arisen with foreign powers, such as the Panama Congress in 1825, the British title to Honduras, the controversy over the Bay Islands, the Isthmian Canal question, the Maximillian Empire, and the boundary of Venezuela. It is all very interestingly told, but there is a sense of incompleteness in the enumeration of his topics, for he makes no reference to the application made of the doctrine by several of the Presidents—notably, President Tyler, against the aggressions of Great Britain on the Hawaiian Islands in 1842, and on Texas in 1844, when Britain attempted to defeat annexation.

His last chapter on "General Observations" contain some thoughts on the past and future aspects of the doctrine, most of them valuable and suggestive, but I regret to say that he overdoes his subject. His claim that the Monroe Doctrine is coeval with the Republic, may be allowed, but should it not have seemed to him a little far-fetched to take the sowing of the first seed back to the foundation of the Puritan colony at Plymouth in 1620? In spite of the great names of Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Monroe, which he invokes as among the chief sponsors of the Monroe Doctrine, that great colony from which they sprang and which planted at Jamestown in 1607, proved the inspiration of all the rest, is given no share whatever in "sowing the seed." Had Mr. Edgington only read Alexander Brown's "First Republic in America," and his "Genesis of the United States," he would hardly have ventured to make the statement that: "With the exception of a small English colony at Jamestown, which *died out and in part returned to England and became dispersed*, the Plymouth Rock colony was the first." Had he also read Charles Francis Adams' "Massachusetts, Its History and Its Historians." or bestowed even a cursory examination on the town records of New

England, he would hardly have ignored the Jamestown settlement and given the Puritans the absorbing merit of "sowing the seed of civil and religious liberty," which are now the controlling forces of our national life. It is merely stating a fact written all over their history, that down to 1776 the institutions of New England, with the exception of those of Rhode Island, too small to have influence, were hostile to nearly every idea of "civil and religious liberty." The towns were dominated by little religious oligarchies, who resorted to every form of persecution and who, by making citizenship a mere elective privilege, by restricting the franchise, and by complicating the forms of election, continued the same men in power from year to year and often for life. (See Professor Baldwin's "Early History of the Ballot in Connecticut," *American Historical Society Papers,* Vol. IV., p. 81.)

Vol. XXI., No. 4 April, 1913

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXI APRIL, 1913 No. 4

CONTENTS.

The Breaking of the Light..... 211-220
Abolitionism and Southern Independence..... 221-223
Extracts from the Diary of Edmund Ruffin..... 224-232
The Virginia Legislature and the Stamp Act..... 233-248
Notes from the Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1712-1726..... 249-257
Arrivals from Virginia in 1656..... 258-262
Bray-Johnson 263
Wright Family..... 264-265
Brodnax Family..... 265-269
The Stith Family..... 269-278
Old Letters of Francis Makemie..... 278-283
Excerpts from *The Southern Literary Messenger*..... 283-291
Historical and Genealogical Notes..... 292-294

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXI. APRIL, 1913. No. 4.

THE BREAKING OF THE LIGHT.

In no other department of human industry has there been recently in the United States more gratifying results than in the writing of history. The noble spirit of free enquiry is abroad, and the light of truth is breaking through the clouds of prejudice and falsification that have hitherto beclouded the view. History, which has been the personification of error, promises hereafter to be the glorification of truth.

As the Northern writers were by far the greatest sinners formerly against the truth, so I am glad to state that they are now in many ways the most shining missionaries in combatting error. All along the line the old ideas are being repudiated, and everywhere more candid and generous views are being expressed. New England, which has been the greatest sinner of all "against the light," is now the leader under the new dispensation.

The change is immense, the attack is general, and begins with the colonial days. Instead of religious freedom formerly universally ascribed to colonial New England, some writers of eminent character contend that there existed nothing but religious persecution,[1] and instead of democracy in the towns, an aristocracy, based upon a suffrage of the most limited character.[2]

[1] See Charles Francis Adams, *Massachusetts, its Historians and its History.*

[2] Weeden says that "the institutions of New England were democratic in form but artistocratic in the substance of the administration"—*Social and Economic History of New England.* Long before Weeden, Rev. Mr. Stone had described the political character of Massachusetts as a "speaking aristocracy in the face of a silent democracy."

Then against the view that New England was the champion of the African's rights and of national integrity, some writers of New England origin have taken quite the opposite ground. What is the explanation of this? Why is it that Northern writers are repudiating former views and convicting their section of wholesale error? The answer is not far to find. The Northern conscience has immensely developed and the ideals were never so high as now.

Previous to 1861 the civilization of the North ran in narrow grooves. Commercialism was ascendant, and the narrow confines of the counting-room prevented enlarged views on many subjects. The ante-war New Englander loved to regard himself as a cool and reasoning animal, but, in truth, he was quite as fiery and violent as the much abused South Carolinian.[1] His impetuous nature is written over all the history of past times—in the mobs of Boston, in the language of his diarists and newspaper editors, and in the speeches of his orators. In spite of libraries and schools, the passions of the New England people, in common with those of the North in general, when aroused, were bitter and relentless beyond example and cruel and uncivilized. In the great illumination which distinguishes the Northern section, it is now frankly confessed that the methods adopted by the Federal government in its conquest of the South have few equals for harshness in modern warfare.

Thus, after the affair at Fort Sumter, the newspapers of the North appeared to be transported into an almost insane resentment, and many of them counselled the most demoniac retaliation. By an act of Congress, approved July 17, 1862, and published with an approving proclamation by Lincoln, and by other acts, death and confiscation of property were denounced on eight millions of people in the South, and all their abettors or aiders in the North. Although the character of the South as a belligerent was fully confessed by the Federal government

[1] An eminent New England genealogist recently remarked to the editor, that wherever he met in the South with a particularly violent talker, he was almost sure to find that he was a descendant of one of the original New England settlers in the South.

in the institution of a blockade, exchange of prisoners, and other military acts, the authorities proceeded, whenever it was possible, to act outside of the usual international law recognized under such circumstances. Lincoln denounced as pirates Southern privateersmen, and as guerillas regularly commissioned partisans. Private property was everywhere seized without any compensation, and within the areas embraced by the Union lines the oath of allegiance was required of persons of both sexes above sixteen years of age, under penalty of being driven from their homes.

As the war went on, the measures employed by the Federal government became more and more drastic and severe. It became the policy to starve the South into submission by wholesale destruction. To prevent the armies of the South from being recruited, the exchange of prisoners was abandoned, and despite the entreaties of the Confederate government, who were only too anxious to be relieved of them, Federal soldiers were permitted to lie for months in Confederate prisons; and when it fared hard with them, the Federal authorities pretended indignation and visited the same and even greater hardships upon Confederates confined in Northern prisons—located, though these prisons were, in a land of plenty. Finally, the campaigns of Hunter and Sheridan in the Valley of Virginia under stringent orders from General Grant, and the march of Sherman through Georgia, paralleled the deeds of the Goths and Vandals in their onslaught upon the civilization of Rome.[1] Lincoln was

[1] Mr. Adams' comments upon these campaigns may be seen in his "Some Phases of the Civil War," *Studies Military and Diplomatic*, pp. 265-269. In "Lee's Centennial," Ibid, p. 32, he says: "It is appalling to reflect what in all probability would have resulted," if Lee, instead of surrendering at Appomatox, had adopted the single alternative left him, "disbanded his army and began an irregular warfare." *"With a million men, inured to war, on the national muster rolls, men impatient of further resistance, accustomed to license and now educated up to a belief that War was Hell, and that the best way to bring it to a close was to intensify Hell—with such a force as this to reckon with, made more reckless in brutality by the assassin's senseless shot, the Confederacy need have looked for no consideration, no mercy. Visited by the besom of destruction, it would have been harried out of existence. Fire and sword sweeping over it, what the sword spared the fire would have consumed."*

fully informed of these atrocities and made no move to prevent them. It seems a harsh statement, but one that is fully borne out by the facts, that, despite their apparently civilized surroundings, the leading Northern officials, from the President down, were, as a rule, men of the coarsest moral fibre. There were, to be sure, many notable exceptions, such as George B. McClellan and Charles Francis Adams, Sr.

In the measures pursued by Mr. Lincoln during the war, with the sanction of the Northern States, I must express my inability to perceive, even at this distance of time, any proof of humanity or special claims to civilization. Nor in the policy afterwards pursued by Congress with reference to the conquered States—the policy of "reconstruction," as it was called—a euphemism for negro domination—was there anything to support the belief that the Northern people, for a long time after the war, had any just conceptions of real statesmanship. That policy was a contrast in every way to the British management of affairs in South Africa after the Boer war. It was brutal, senseless, and an attempt to reverse the very laws of nature, and is now universally condemned by the present juster sentiment in the North.

The civilized spirit now prevailing has found expression especially through Charles Francis Adams, Gamaliel Bradford, Jr., John D. Long and Samuel W. McCall—all of Massachusetts. The addresses of Mr. Adams: "Some Phases of the Civil War," "Lee's Centennial," and "The Ethics of Secession," and Mr. Bradford's critical articles on Southern generals, published in the *Atlantic Monthly*, show a noble appreciation of the superiority of truth to every other consideration. The third gentleman, Mr. McCall, an eminent member of Congress, was frank enough on last emancipation day in Boston to say that the North was just as much responsible for slavery as the South. The fourth named, Governor Long, in a paper read November last before the Massachusetts Historical Society, declared that, "as one result of this later more liberal sentiment towards the South, the conflict is no longer regarded as so much a rebellion as a civil war," and he asks: "Will not that be the final historic verdict?"

The form of Governor Long's question expects an affirmative answer, but would this be the correct answer? It is not long since that the Northern contention was that the States never had any sovereignty and the words "treason" and "rebellion" were freely applied to the action of the Southern States in seceding. Certainly "civil war" is a much politer term than either of these designations, but will it be the historic verdict? That it will not seems to me to be impossible from Governor Long's further statement, which contains undoubtedly a historic truth: "There is little doubt that in the earlier days of the government it was the accepted opinion that the Federal government had no power to coerce a State, and that each original State had a *sovereign* right to withdraw from the Union."

The right of secession being, according to Governor Long, the early belief, on the strength of which the States gave their assent to the Constitution, how could anything happening subsequently, short of a constitutional amendment, change the rights of the States? And how can the war of 1861 be considered a civil war, when each State as a distinct nation was entitled to sovereign rights? There was no armed division in the North and none in the South, and so there was no civil war in either, unless the condition of things in Missouri and Kentucky may be reckoned such. In the light of Governor Long's remarks, the war was an international war, waged by the North for the conquest of the South, and this, it seems to me, must be the historic verdict.

But Governor Long finds a justification for the war in the attack made upon Fort Sumter. In doing this he says that the South "gave the same justification for war as a foreign nation might have done." But what are the facts on his own assumption of State sovereignty? South Carolina had withdrawn from the Union, and the right to the eminent domain entitled her to everything within her borders. No independent State as South Carolina claimed to be could view without great concern for its own safety and honor the holding by a foreign power of a formidable fort, with its guns commanding its metropolitan city. The very retention of the fort was a cause of war on the part of the Federal government, but South Carolina, in spite of

her imputed hotheadedness, restrained herself and for several months took no aggressive step. Then what did Mr. Lincoln do? He proceeded to send a heavy armament to reinforce the fort and gave notice to Governor Pickens that he would use force if necessary to land the supplies and reinforcements. The opinions of Mr. Lincoln's cabinet officers are on record. Five out of seven members took the ground that the act of sending troops to Fort Sumter would "provoke war" and "begin hostilities." Mr. Lincoln began the war, and firing on Fort Sumter became, on the part of the South Carolinians, a necessary act of self-defence.

Neither does it follow (once granting the right of secession), that firing on a Federal fort without provocation justified the Federal government, under international law, in proceeding to a war of extermination and conquest. Punishment and indemnity were all that the government was justified in regarding, and the attack itself was not so heinous as to put every alternative, except subjugation, out of consideration. The South made various overtures for peace, and they were rejected.

"But," says Governor Long, "it was a war the North at once recognized as a war for union, freedom and human rights—a war of which Mrs. Howe's verses were the battle hymn; and then came that melting of the old parties into patriotic blend as the national integrity was at stake." This is patriotic rhetoric, but is it the language of a perfectly cool-headed historian? Now here are a few questions: How could the war have been for "Union," if for the binding force of consent there was substituted the binding power of force; if for the right of State sovereignty there was substituted the supreme will of the Federal government? Fusion must not be confounded with Union. How could it have been for "freedom and human rights," when under "the war powers" assumed by Lincoln and his congress, the guarantees of the Constitution ceased to exist, and hundreds of free citizens of the North were arrested on bare suspicion of sympathy with the South and confined for months in loathsome dungeons? Surely previous to 1861 nobody in the South had pretended to deprive any one in the North of his freedom or rights.

But perhaps Governor Long refers to the negroes, and he means to say that the war was waged for their emancipation. This certainly is not history. At the outset of the war everybody in the North denied that this was the object of the war. It surely is not necessary to mention Mr. Lincoln's messages or his letter to Horace Greeley which must be well known to Governor Long. Lincoln's proclamation of emancipation, reluctantly issued after two years, was an acknowledged military measure. The leading idea was to stir the slaves up to a servile insurrection and to destroy the Confederate armies by the menace of immediate danger at home.

That the war finally resulted in the emancipation of the slaves is no more a proof that the war was begun or waged for it, than that if the Confederate States, in the stress of circumstances, had proclaimed the freedom of the slaves—a policy which Jefferson Davis had come to sanction in his instructions to Duncan F. Kenner, sent to Great Britain towards the close of the war. In those instructions Great Britain and France were to be assured that the Confederate States would abolish slavery if their independence was recognized.[1] It is a curious fact that in 1863, when that "melting of old parties into patriotic blend," of which Governor Long so eloquently speaks, had been tremendously shaken, and all through the North men were resisting the drafts and denouncing Lincoln as a tyrant and the war as "a failure," Moncure D. Conway, an agent of the abolitionists of the North in London, assured the Confederate commissioner, Mr. Mason, in behalf of his constituents, that if the South would agree to abolish slavery they would compel the Federal government to recognize its independence. As a matter of history, the abolitionists were the only sincere advocates of immediate emancipation, and, as shown by this correspondence, they were evidently far from considering that the war as late as 1863 was being waged in the interest of the slaves.[2]

---

[1] The correspondence of Duncan F. Kenner now in the Library of Congress contains proof of this statement in Kenner's own handwriting.

[2] See the correspondence of Conway and Mason published in this issue.

How things would have turned out had the South succeeded in its aspiration for independence can only be a matter of conjecture. As an original proposition union is always preferable to division, but the Union, in 1861, was as ill-joined an affair as the statue of Nebuchadnezzar. The South and the North were then really two distinct nations, thoroughly alienated from one another, and the conflict between them, as long as they remained together, was "irrepressible." Had no question of State sovereignty existed, the South, with its large population of eight millions, occupying a territory half as large as Europe, was entitled on natural principles to independence. It does seem almost a mockery that the little States of Central America and the negro republics of San Domingo and Hayti should have had recognition at Washington and the right of independence have been denied to the far more powerful South, which admittedly waged one of the greatest struggles on record. More serious still was the repudiation by the Federal government of its own original theory as set forth in the Declaration of Independence that all government was based on the consent of the governed.

Some things seem assured. Had the South succeeded, it would have had its own laws suited to its own condition, and it would have developed along its own lines. As it is, it has been forced to conform itself to the conditions of the Northern section and to be merely tributary to the interests of that section. Brought in direct relations with the rest of the world, slavery, if it had survived the war, would have felt the general condemnation more acutely, and there is no reason to suppose that the evil would have been of long continuance. As to its relations with the Northern Confederacy, it is reasonable to assume that the South's peace conditions would not have been more disturbed than have been the peace conditions of the United States with Canada, which extends along the whole of our Northern border. Above all, success would have saved the South from the extensive demoralization incident to all conquests. No one supposes that the new South compares with the old South in moral force and vigor; and while in the North since the war there has been a marked rise in the character of

its public men, in the South, on the other hand, there has been a marked decline. It may be stating an unpleasant truth, but it is one supported by the census, that the South in material prosperity relatively to the North, is far behind what it was in 1861. It has more schools for the people, but far fewer highly educated and accomplished men. This, it is hoped, will not always be.

However, it is fortunate that the future will take care of itself as the past has always done. Had the American colonists failed in their contest with Great Britain, as at times it appeared they would do, even with the powerful assistance of France, all hope would not have been extinguished. There is no reason to suppose that any English colony would ever have experienced the condition of a Spanish satrapy. Probably after a few years, under a change of party and the growing sense of liberty in England, the rebellion itself would have fallen into disrepute in America, and the present age might have witnessed a united empire of all the English-speaking people, with the capital not at London but at New York. Perhaps through this overwhelming power the hope of universal peace would now be a reality.

But the United States were more successful than the Confederate States, and two great empires took the place of one, and still the world moved. In certain ways, doubtless, much was gained. And so the permanent division of the Union in 1861, peaceably and constitutionally accomplished, with the saving of so much valuable property and precious blood, and the maintenance of national character in each section undiminished, would not have been without its comforting features. Certainly, if, in 1776, because of the unjust and unconstitutional taxes imposed by the British government, a union with England was no longer compatible, in 1861, when the North and South had nothing in common, further connection was no longer desirable or convenient. The Southern people are genuine in their profession of loyalty to the present government, but, it is also my belief, that if the Southern cause had succeeded, there would have been few voices in the South to-day uplifted against the new nation. For nothing succeeds like success, and fear of

the Northern power would have proved the bond of the Southern States.

But speculations like these are not history, which should record facts, and I repeat that it is a matter of real congratulation that the light is breaking at last in the North. All hail to Massachusetts and her gallant Adams, and Lodge, and Bradford, and Long, and McCall, who stand forth as the standard bearers of the truth in the dawning of the new day. What if, when the historic sun of New England approaches its zenith, the hall of the venerable Massachusetts Historical Society may be covered with the débris of shattered idols, a higher cause will be served than that of prejudice, misconception and untruth. John Brown was once the hero of New England, but the murderous and barbarous character of this old zealot have left him, in the present day, few admirers anywhere. At present Abraham Lincoln is magnified, and certainly he is a great improvement upon John Brown. But the extravagant claims put up for him by Mr. Bradford and Northern writers in general are in conflict with all his vacillating relations to his cabinet, his bungling selection and direction of his generals,[1] his extreme military policy towards the South, his truculent dealings with foreign powers, and his coarse personal behavior. One of the achievements for the Massachusetts historian yet to attain is to get over the hysteria occasioned by Lincoln's assassination and to settle down to a just appreciation of his abilities and character.

---

[1] John C. Ropes, of Massachusetts, in his "Story of the Civil War" says that "though Lincoln was utterly without any intelligent grasp of the fundamental principles by which the conduct of all military operations should be regulated," he reserved to himself and his Secretary of War, Stanton, the whole direction of the armies. Ropes is particularly severe regarding the discourtesy which Lincoln showed to his generals. To an intimation of this kind, coming from General Halleck, Lincoln's chief of staff, who professed to speak for the President, General Rosecrans replied in language befitting a United States general: "To threats of removal or the like, I must be permitted to say that I am insensible."

ABOLITIONISM AND SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE.

The following correspondence between Moncure D. Conway and James M. Mason was published in the *London Times* soon after it occurred:

Conway to Mason:

Aubrey House, Notting Hill,
London, W., June 10, 1863.

Sir: I have authority to make the following proposition on behalf of the leading anti-slavery men of America, who have sent me to this country:

If the States calling themselves "The Confederate States of America" will consent to emancipate the negro slaves in those States, such emancipation to be guaranteed by a liberal European commission, the emancipation to be inaugurated at once, and such time to be allowed for its completion as the commission shall adjudge to be necessary and just, and such emancipation once made to be irrevocable, then the Abolitionists and anti-slavery leaders of the Northern States shall immediately oppose the prosecution of the war on the part of the United States Government, and, since they hold the balance of power, will certainly cause the war to cease by the immediate withdrawal of every kind of support from it.

I know that the ultimate decision upon so grave a proposition may require some time; but meanwhile I beg to be informed at your early convenience whether you will personally lend your influence in favor of a restoration of peace and the independence of the South upon the simple basis of the emancipation of the slaves.

Any guarantee of my own responsibility and my right to make this offer shall be forthcoming. I am sir, yours &c,

Moncure D. Conway.

J. M. Mason, Esq.

MASON TO CONWAY:

No 24 Upper Seymour Street,
Portman Square, June 11, 1863.

Sir: I have your note of yesterday. The proposition it contains is certainly worthy of the gravest consideration, provided it is made under a proper responsibility. Yet, you must be aware, that, while you know fully the representative position I occupy, I have not the like assurance as regards yourself.

If you think proper, therefore, to communicate to me who those are on whose behalf and authority you make the proposition referred to with the evidence of your "right to make this offer," I will at once give you my reply, the character of which, however, must depend on what I may learn of your authority in the premises.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

J. M. Mason.

Moncure D. Conway, Esq.

CONWAY TO MASON:

Aubrey House, Notting Hill, W.,
June 16, 1863.

Sir: Your note of the 11th has been received. I could easily give you the evidence that I represent the views of the leading Abolitionists of America, but with regard to the special offer which I have made I have concluded that it was best to write out to America, and obtain the evidence of my right to make it in a form which will preclude any doubt as to its sufficiency.

I shall then address you again on the subject.

I am, &c. Moncure D. Conway.

J. M. Mason, Esq.

MASON TO CONWAY:

No 24 Upper Seymour Street,
Portman Square, June 17, 1863.

Sir: I have received your note of yesterday. You need not write to America to "obtain the evidence" of your right to treat on the matter it imports. Our correspondence closes with

this reply. It was your pleasure to commence it—it is mine to terminate it.

I desired to know who they were who were responsible for your mission to England, as you present it; and who were to confirm the treaty you proposed to make for arresting the war in America, on the basis of a separation of the States, with or without the sanction of their Government. But such information is of the less value now, as I find from an advertisement in the journals of the day that you have brought to England letters of sufficient credit from those who sent you to invite a public meeting in London, under the sanction of a member of Parliament, who was to preside, to hear an address from you on the subject of your mission, with the promise of a like address from him.

This correspondence shall go to the public, and will find its way to the country a class of the citizens of which you claim to represent. It will, perhaps, interest the Government and the *soi-disant* "loyal men" there to know, under the sanction of your name, that the "leading anti-slavery men in America" are prepared to negotiate with the authorities of the Confederate States for a "restoration of peace and the independence of the South on a pledge that the Abolitionists and anti-slavery leaders of the Northern States shall immediately oppose the further prosecution of the war on the part of the United States Government, and since they hold the balance of power will certainly cause the war to cease by the immediate withdrawal of every kind of support from it."

As some reward, however, for this interesting disclosure, your inquiry whether the Confederate States will consent to emancipation on the terms-stated shall not go wholly unanswered. You may be assured, then, and perhaps it may be of value to your constituents to assure them, that the Northern States will never be in relation to put this question to the South, nor will the Southern States ever be in a position requiring them to give an answer.

I am, sir, your ob't serv't,

J. M. Mason.

Moncure D. Conway, Esq.

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF EDMUND RUFFIN.

PRESIDENT DAVIS AND RETALIATION.

August 6th Thursday (1863). * * * * Grant had garrisoned Natchez with 3000 men, & New Carthage wth 2500. Plunderers from these garrisons were daily robbing all the adjacent country. I have refrained from noting sundry difficulties in regard to the exchange of prisoners &c growing out of the *threats* of our President to retaliate for Yankee murders of our men, & some others of their worst outrages—& still more from his total failure to execute such proper & necessary retaliation, even in a single case. The subject was disagreeable to me, because of my vexation at the morbid tenderness, & the imbecility of President Davis—& moreover would have occupied too much space.

His course has been to threaten retaliation, either generally or specially, to select & confine the subjects in some cases—& then to do nothing. If the persons so selected for retaliation, for murders & gross illegal outrages by the Yankee forces, had been immediately put to death, all the world would have recognized the propriety & necessity for the retaliation, & its conformity with the laws of war. If then, afterwards, the Yankee authorities had put others of our prisoners to death in return, it would have been a new & gratuitous act of sheer & simple murder, to be judged of & met accordingly—& which they would not have dared to commit. But Mr Davis' delays & failures to execute his threatened acts of retaliation, have naturally encouraged the Yankee government to oppose them by other threats of special vengeance. And thus they restrain Mr Davis by his fears, in addition to his own morbid sensibility.

Two of our officers were captured in Ky. & put to death for enlisting soldiers in that state. Mr Davis, with unusual promptness, had two Yankee officers of like rank, selected by lot from the Yankee prisoners, to be put to death in retaliation. But instead of its being done in 24 hours, as was done with our murdered officers, they were merely kept confined, "to await the

President's order for their execution," which would never have been issued, even if the later circumstances had not rendered it impossible. The Yankee government thereupon ordered to be confined, underground, Gen. W. H. Lee, the son of our commander in chief, & Capt. Winder, whom they before held as prisoners, to suffer death whenever their condemned officers should suffer. Of course, as Mr Davis pays respect to the enemy's threats of "retaliation," though he pays none to his own, he is now placed in the dilemma that he cannot execute his sentence without at the same time ordering the execution of Gen. Lee & Capt. Winder.

Passing over the judicial murder of Munford in N. O. of the 10 innocent citizens of Mo. by Gen. McNeil, & others of the worst of Yankee murders, I will merely here refer to a class of cases of the highest importance. After the inauguration of the Yankee policy of emancipating our slaves, inciting them to insurrection, & engaging them in military service, our president *threatened* that all white officers captured in command of negro troops should be put to death. And whether by such proclamation or otherwise, (which I now forget,) it was understood that all negro slaves who had deserted their service to their masters, & gone to aid the Yankees, & were captured in arms, should be liable to suffer death.[1] To this fate they were justly entitled on three several grounds—as deserters to the enemy—as spies & guides, which all such were, if occasion required—& as traitors to our own government. Yet I have not heard of a single captured negro soldier having been put to death (as ought to be in every case,) nor of any Yankee officer, captured in command of negro troops. Yet captures of both kinds were made lately at the attempt to storm Battery Wagner, & probably elsewhere. When large numbers of fugitive (or stolen) slaves were recaptured, by our troops, at Brasheur City & elsewhere, they probably were restored to their owners, or otherwise returned to their previous condition of slavery. Now the fruits of President Davis' weak & childish

[1] Similar penalties were threatened by the Americans during the Revolution on account of desertion of slaves to the British.

policy of forbearance & mercy have been developed & exposed in a proclamation of Lincoln just published & here appended. In this he declares that every colored soldier, in the Yankee forces, who may be captured & killed, or "enslaved," there shall be put to death, for the one case, or for the other confined to hard labor, a captive C. S. soldier. So that even the restoring a recaptured negro, who had been made a soldier, to the service of the master whom he had deserted, or from whom he had been forcibly carried off, will subject a C. S. prisoner to labor in a Yankee State Prison for life. And while lawful and barely even retaliation is declined by our tender conscienced president, & if not declined, is to be so heavily avenged or amerced by Yankee measures, the Yankee authorities declare & carry out the most unlimited measures of what they term "retaliation," for acts of commission or omission by communities or individuals, (or perhaps by nobody,) in using our own means for our own & lawful self defence, of person or property.

Thus, lately, because the Yankee gunboat De Kalb was blown up by a torpedo in Yazoo river, placed there to prevent the invasion by the enemy, Adm. Porter states that he seized 3000 bales of cotton belonging to the neighboring proprietors, because they did not notify him of the danger. It is true that this alleged cause is of no practical account, as the cotton would have been stolen by the Yankees even if this pretext had not existed, & the alleging of which only served to present in a blacker aspect the Yankee doctrine & policy of retaliation. It has long been acted upon by the Yankee authorities, & submitted to by ours, that whenever a steamer is fired upon, or a railway train captured, or a very striking guerilla action performed by our troops, though regularly organized & commanded, the Yankees have avenged their loss, or injuries, by burning the neighboring towns or villages, or farm structures, & general destruction & laying waste of the property, for as many miles as they dared to venture.

But extreme, destructive, & outrageous in injustice & in cruelty as have been such crimes committed by Yankee authority & action, the practical system & policy is exceeded by the assump-

tions of a recent general order of Gen. Halleck's here appended. According to this order, "every citizen, or rebel soldier in disguise," who may "commit depredations upon the railroads now" used by the U. S. government, "will be arrested & confined for punishment." Further: "The people *within 10 miles*[1] of the Orange & Alexandria R. R. are notified that they will be held responsible in their persons & property for any injury done to the road, trains, depots & stations, by citizens, guerillas, or persons in disguise, & in case of such injury, they will be *impressed as laborers to repair all damages*.. If these measures should not prevent depredations, *the entire inhabitants of the district of country along the rail-road will be put across the lines, & their property taken for convenient uses.*" Thus our people are forbidden, under the penalties of slavery or starvation of their families to obstruct our own roads to prevent their being used by invaders to destroy the property of the country. Also our soldiers, under regular command, are equally prohibited & threatened, if in what Yankee authorities may choose to term "disguise," or, otherwise than in regular uniform & equipments—such as not one half of our soldiers can show, at any time. And further—not only the actors in such lawful & proper, & praiseworthy modes of defending their homes & their country are to be so punished, but all the inhabitants, of all sexes, ages, & conditions, within 10 miles distance of the whole road—& of whom, of necessity, not one in a hundred could possibly have any previous intimation of any such "depredations," much less be actors therein.

Yet this most atrocious & also the most impudent of all Yankee orders, will have important effects for their service. First, it will strike terror into all the threatened inhabitants, & prevent even the patriotic & brave aiding such means for defence, & inducing the timid or disaffected to serve as spies & informers. I doubt whether this order may not have further operation in paralyzing even our military "depredations" on our railroads. Our merciful & scrupulous president, if acting according to his usage, ought to forbid all such acts of defence by our

[1] Italics in the original.

military, to avoid bringing the enemy's destructive vengeance on the innocent people of a large extent of country. If such respectively, is to be the policy of the two opposed powers, our government might as well yield at once to Yankeedom.

For, practically, the operation of the two policies combine to produce three general results—that we are to bear patiently, & without resistance, every unlawful injury & outrage that the enemy may choose to use, or inflict on us, & in no case to use just retaliation, for fear of inducing our enemy to increase their outrages, & to inflict on us still more intolerable punishment & vengeance. Full retaliation on our part for all of the enemy's outrages & violations of the laws of war—even if that stern course should have resulted in a war of extermination, would have been more merciful to our people, & far more beneficial for our defence, than the miserable & contemptible course of patience & forbearance pursued (after threats,) by President Davis.

FEDERAL DEVASTATION.

June 2nd (1864) Thursday. Edmund returned from Petersburg—after a night without any sleep, waiting at the Junction, & then walking 10 miles, from Amelia C. H. He had done all he could to aid Letty under the crushing burden of her troubles. 5 of her negroes, men and boys, had gone to the Yankees, who had also taken off some wagon loads of stores &c. The cattle, sheep & hogs, were brought to Petersburg, but with great difficulty, & at great expense & loss. Edmund had heard nothing more of Marlbourne.

All the country of Prince George to within 7 or 8 miles of Petersburg, had been plundered & laid waste—& a large proportion of the negroes carried off. The same policy is universal now, wherever the Yankee troops have complete sway—to plunder or destroy everything that is food for man or beast, & to lay the whose face of the country waste, desolate, & incapable of yielding the least support. Except that the dwellings are not usually burnt, & the women & children & infirm old men (there are few other residents,) are not forced to leave by any more forcible coercion than destitution, & the prospect of starva-

tion, the Yankee forces, under general orders from the Yankee government, are everywhere carrying out the policy of Louis XIV. in desolating the Palatinate—& which comparatively very limited area of desolation, in its then unparalleled cruelty & atrocity, has blackened the memory of its author to this time.[1]

LINCOLN'S WAR POLICY.

Sept. 13th (1864) * * * * * In some remarks of Lincoln, published (& appended,) he asserted that "there are now in the service of the U. S. near 200,000 able-bodied colored men, most of them under arms, defending & acquiring Union territory." He charges against the Democratic party that they would refuse to employ these negro troops—& that without their aid "the rebel armies cannot be destroyed by Democratic strategy. It would sacrifice all the white men of the North to do it." This is a precious confession—that, without the aid of the southern negroes, the northern assailants would be powerless against the South. He adds—"Abandon all the posts now garrisoned by the black men, take (these) 200,000 from our side & put them in the battle field or corn-field against us, (which he maintains the Democratic policy would induce,) & we should be compelled to abandon the war in three weeks" — — — — "No human power can subdue this rebellion without the use of the emancipation policy, & *every other policy calculated to weaken the moral & physical forces of the rebellion.*" One of these

[1] General P. H. Sheridan, at a dinner given by the German Chancellor in 1870, remarked that, besides crushing the enemy's army, the proper strategy in war was "to leave nothing to the people but their eyes to weep with over the war." And General Sherman to the same effect subsequently said, "and I resolved to stop the game of guarding their cities, and to destroy their cities; to make every man, woman and child in the South feel that * * * they must die or submit." Lincoln, whom the Northern people have praised for his humanity, gave his endorsement to the same policy, when, in some remarks in 1864, cited by Mr. Ruffin, he declared that "emancipation and *every other policy* calculated to weaken the moral and physical forces of the rebellion" were necessary for the purposes of subjugation.

measures of policy is the recent order of Sherman for banishing all the white population of Atlanta.[1] * * * * * * * *

EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.

Sept. 23 1864 * * * It is now more than a year since the Yankee government suspended the further exchange of prisoners of war—& but few exceptional cases of exchange have occurred since. The excuse offered by the Yankee authorities for their violation of the previous contract, & cartel, for exchanges, which had been in regular practice, was that our government refused to recognize as prisoners entitled to be exchanged, any captured negroes, who were known to be the slaves of owners in the C. S., absconded or kidnapped & made soldiers in the Yankee army—but returned them to their former masters. There are said to be about 100 prisoners only, of this description now in our prisons—& probably there never have been 500. The Yankee authorities claim that these absconding & rebellious slaves shall be released to them by exchange, as prisoners of war—& until that demand shall be acceded to, they refuse to make any exchanges. In consequence of this suspension, the prisoners have accumulated until they now amount to from 35,000 to 50,000 on each side—& each side claiming to hold the greater number than the other.

It has been supposed that the true reasons for the refusal of the Yankee government to exchange, were, the superior worth of our men as soldiers, not only as of better material, & of far more value as citizens, but also as being veterans & enlisted for

---

[1] In his letter concerning Atlanta to Lincoln, through General Halleck, the chief of staff, Sherman wrote: "If the people raise a howl against my barbarity and cruelty, I will answer that war is war and not popularity seeking. If they want peace, they and their relatives must stop the war."—Sherman's *Memoirs*, Vol. II., p. 111. The logic of Sherman's letter seems to expose him to deserved censure, because he did not put the whole 15,000 inhabitants of Atlanta to death. Doubtless slaughter would have proven a more effective method than banishment of terrifying their relatives into peace. Sherman's principles of war fully justified the reintroduction of the inquisition and the torture of the dark ages.

the war—while theirs were comparatively worthless as individuals, & many enlisted for 100 days only, & many whose time of service had already expired. Further the cost of feeding prisoners is three or four times as great in the C. S., as in the Northern States, which caused a great balance of disadvantage & loss to the C. S. But if there was any doubt of the motives before, it has been removed by the avowal of Gen. Sherman, in a recent correspondence with Gen. Hood in the proposal of the latter (Sept. 8th) to exchange the prisoners made & held by the respective armies, or of their captures—"the exchange to be made man for man, & the equivalents to be allowed as regarded by the stipulations of the cartel." This proposal Sherman accepts at once (8th inst) & without conditions or objections stated—for so many of the C. S. soldiers prisoners who had not already been sent too far northward, & out of his jurisdiction. He added thereto an enclosed postscript, that he had, subject to such exchange, above 1500 prisoners remaining. On next day, 9th, he writes again, stating more explicitly the number on hand at 1810, officers & men, which, he adds, (making new conditions not named or ever heard of before,) "I will exchange for a like number of my own men, *captured by you in this campaign, who belong to regiments with me, & who can resume their places at once*. I am not willing to take equivalent belonging to other armies than my own, or *who belong to regiments whose times are out, & who have been discharged.*"[1] To this letter, Gen. Hood answered at length, declining further action under the negotiation, on the grounds of Sherman's violation of his first engaged faith—of general propriety & justice—& further, & of itself a sufficient reason, that even if he could pass by the other & greater objections, he could have no means of knowing, & so excluding the soldiers who had served their engaged time, or who had belonged to other commands.

Whatever is the interest of Gen. Sherman in these respects is also the interest of every other army commander, & of course for their whole military service. And Sherman here not only clearly avows (what was obvious enough before,) that it

[1] Italics in the original.

is not inducive to his interest, or to that of the military service in general, to exchange for captured Yankee soldiers whose times of service had expired, (or was nearly ended,) but he admits, & claims the policy in practice. It is supposed that more than half of all the Yankee prisoners we now hold, mostly after long imprisonment, are either such as have served their full terms, or have nearly reached that limit of service, & whose release would add nothing to the strength of the Yankee armies. It will be far more profitable to leave the many thousands of these men to die of misery & disease (& as Yankees falsely charge, of hunger,) in our prisons, & until then to be fed at the expense of the South. But besides the injustice thus practised on their enemy, & violation of expressed & implied pledges & obligations to their enemy, & in general, was ever such enormous & shameful inhumanity perpetrated by any government (much less a popular government,) on its own soldiers & citizens? From Gen. Hood's refusal to continue a negotiation in which Sherman had so grossly broken faith, I had supposed that no exchanges would be made. But the last report states that 1000 of our men had been brought to the intermediate point for exchange, so the arrangement must have proceeded, to some extent, & as at first agreed upon—as it is impossible that Hood could have succumbed to Sherman's change of conditions.

THE VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE AND THE STAMP ACT.[1]

Communicated by E. J. MILLER, Chico, California.

In March, 1764, the English Parliament passed resolutions expressing its intention to impose a stamp tax on the colonies. When this news reached America it caused much comment and discussion. Yet the nature of this discussion was such that the royal officials generally thought the stamp act, if finally passed, would go into operation without much opposition. Doubtless this would have been the case had not there occurred some things out of the ordinary to arouse the colonists to a full sense of the meaning of the proposal and to incite them to violent opposition to the measure. Those extraordinary events occurred in the Virginia House of Burgesses, and centered about the rise of a new leader, Patrick Henry. It is the purpose of this paper to give an account of those events and to show how the spirit of the Virginians helped to arouse in all the colonies a spirit of opposition to Great Britain.

News of the proposed act reached Virginia early in the summer of 1764. The Assembly was not then in session, and did not come together till October 30th of that year. Meanwhile, however, the Committee of Correspondence,[1] in June and July, recorded itself as much alarmed at the proposed stamp and other taxes on the colonies. Montague, the agent in England, was ordered to oppose the proposal with all his influence, as far as he might venture, to insist on the injustice of taxing the internal trade of the colony without its consent.[2] He was also directed to secure and send to Virginia copies of the Virginia charters to be kept among the records. The letter of July 28,[3] expressed much concern over the attempt of Parliament to

[1] This subject was discussed by the Editor in an article published in QUARTERLY, XVII., 146 (January, 1910).

[2] *Virginia Magazine of History*, XII., 6, Records of Com. of Corspondence.

[3] *Ibid.*, 8-14, Records of Com. of Correspondence.

tax the colonists. The following quotation shows the attitude of the committee:

"The Proposal to lay a stamp Duty upon Paper & Leather is truly alarming; should it take Place, the immediate effects of an additional, heavy burthen imposed upon a People already laden with Debts, contracted chiefly in Defense of the Common Cause & necessarily to continue by express Stipulation for a number of years to come, will be severely felt by us & our Children; but what makes the approaching storm appear still more gloomy & dismal is, that, if it should be suffer'd to break upon our Heads, not only we & our Children, but our latest Posterity may & will probably be involved in its fatal Consequences. It may, perhaps, be thought presumptious in us to attempt or even to desire any Thing which may look like a restraint upon the controlling Power of Parliament; We only wish that our just Liberties & Privileges as free born British Subjects were once properly defin'd & we think that we may venture to say that the People of Virginia, however they may have been misrepresented, would never entertain the most distant Inclination to transgress their just Limits. That no Subjects of the King of great Britain can be justly made *subservient* ("subject" erased) to Laws without their personal Consent, or their Consent by their representatives we take to be the most vital Principle of the British Constitution; it can not be denyed that the Parliament has from Time to Time, where the Trade of the Colonies with other Parts was likely to interfere with that of the Mother Country, made such Laws as were thought sufficient to restrain such Trade to what was judg'd its proper Channel, neither can it be denied that, the Parliament, out of the same *Plenitude of its Power,* has gone a little step farther & imposed some Duties upon our Exports; but to fix a Tax upon such Part of our Trade & concerns as are merely internal, appears to us to be taking a long & hasty stride & we believe may truly be said to be of the first importance."

They go on to say they desire not to be rude, but to use every legitimate means to prevent this action of Parliament and they think, in the light of what the colonists have just done

in the war, it is not what they ought to expect. The agent is urged to oppose the plan with all his power and to get other agents to work with him.

Before sending this letter, another, dated April 11th, was received from Montague, and this caused the following postscript to be written:

"Every Mention of the parliam'ts Intention to lay an Inland Duty upon us gives us fresh Apprehension of the fatal Consequences that may arise to Posterity from such a precedent; but we doubt not that the Wisdom of a British parliam[t] will lead them to distinguish between a Power and Right to do an act. No man can say but that they have a power to declare that his Majesty may raise Money upon the people of England by Proclamation, but no man surely dare be such an Enemy to his Country as to say that they have a Right to do this. We conceive that no Man or Body of Men, however invested with power, have a Right to do anything that is contrary to Reason & Justice, or that can tend to the Destruction of the Constitution. These things we write to you with great Freedom and under the greatest Concern, but your Discretion will teach you to make a prudent use of them.

"If a Sum of Money must be raised in the Colonies, why not in a constitutional Way? & if a reasonable apportion[mt] be laid before the Legisl' of this Country, their past Compliance with his Majesty's several Requisitions during the late expensive War, leaves no room to doubt they will do every thing that can be reasonably expected of them."

The governor sent to the Assembly the resolution of Parliament to lay a stamp tax, probably on the first day of the session in October, 1764. The next day, November 1st, the speaker laid before the Burgesses a letter concerning the tax on the sugar trade, which he had received the preceding July, from a committee of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. This letter was ordered to lie on the table, and on the 6th the letter and the communication from the governor were referred to the committee of the whole house. Letters to and from the agent were

already in the hands of that committee. November 14th the committee reported resolutions directing that an address be presented to the King and memorials to the Lords and Commons, which resolutions were adopted, and a special committee[1] was appointed to prepare the drafts. November 30th this committee reported as directed, and the drafts were considered in the committee of the whole house and reported with amendments on December 14th and adopted. The authorship of the resolutions, and of the address and memorials, seems in doubt. The resolutions as amended and passed were in substance as follows:[2]

1. That an address be sent to the king asking his protection in their natural and civil rights, "Which Rights must be violated if Laws, respecting the internal Government, and Taxation of themselves, are imposed upon them by any other Power than that derived from their own Consent, by and with the Approbation of their Sovereign, or his Substitute," and stating that as a people they had been loyal and zealous in meeting the expenses of defense of America, and that they would be willing to meet

---

[1] This committee was Mr. Attorney (Peyton Randolph), Rich. Hen. Lee, Landon Carter, Mr. Wythe, Edmund Pendleton, Benj. Harrison, Mr. Cary, Mr. Fleming, and later Mr. Bland. Jour. of Burg., 1764 (p. 257): in Appendix A to Wm. Wirt's Life of Patrick Henry. Thomas Jefferson says Peyton Randolph wrote the *address*. W. W. Henry, in his Life of Patrick Henry, I., 61, says this *address* and the *memorials* were written by Rich. Hen. Lee. Wirt seems to think the *memorial* to Parliament was written by Pendleton or Bland. Jefferson says Wythe wrote the "*Remonstrance*" to the "Honorable the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of *Great Britain*, in Parliament assembled." Wythe's colleagues on the committee hesitated to accept his first draft "as wearing the aspect of treason and smoothed its features to its present form." See Wm. Wirt's Life of Pat. Henry, Appendix A. The committee of nine may have been a sub-committee of the committee of the whole house. See also *Virginia Magazine of History*, IX., 368. [See QUARTERLY, XX., 185, 186, for a statement of this controversy. It also appears that Col. Landon Carter claimed the authorship.—EDITOR.]

[2] *Virginia Magazine of History*, IX., 364-'8; Wm. Wirt's Life of Pat. Henry, Appendix A. These two documents do not agree in wording, though, to a large extent, they do in substance. They are meant to be one the resolutions for the memorial and the other the memorial itself.

their proportion of any necessary expense for the defense of America, "as far as the Circumstances of the People, already distressed with Taxes, would admit of, provided it were left to themselves to raise it, by modes least grievous."

2. That a memorial be sent to the House of Lords asking them as hereditary guardians of British liberty and property "not to suffer the People of this Colony to be enslaved or oppressed by Laws respecting their internal Polity, and Taxes imposed on them in a Manner that is unconstitutional."

3. That a remonstrance be sent to the House of Commons "to assert, with decent Freedom, the Rights and Liberties of the People of this colony as British Subjects; to remonstrate that Laws for their internal Government, or Taxation, ought not to be imposed by any Power but what is delegated to their Representatives, chosen by themselves;" and to suggest that England's proposed policy might force the Virginians to manufacture the things they now buy from England.

4. That the Committee of Correspondence answer the letter from Massachusetts, assuring that colony that the Virginia Assembly is alive to the danger to the right of self-taxation, "and that the Assembly here will omit no Measure in their Power to prevent such essential Injury from being done to the Rights and Liberties of the People."

Such were the resolutions which were the authority for, and the basis of the address, memorial, and remonstrance.

The Committee of Correspondence sent these resolutions and documents to its agent and directed him to lay them before the respective divisions of the English government, and if the Commons should refuse to receive the remonstrance, he was directed to publish the substance of it and scatter it over the nation.

Some further statement concerning the contents of these documents themselves will give a better idea of how the colonists were arguing on their relations to the mother country. It will also help us to see their similarity to Patrick's Henry's famous

resolutions. The lines in italics are very similar to, and in some instances the words are the same, as Henry resolutions.[1]

As has been said the address asked for protection of colonial rights. The words were, "we entreat that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to protect your people of this colony in the enjoyment of their ancient and inestimable right of being governed by such laws, *respecting their internal polity and taxation, as are derived from their own consent, with the approbation of their Sovereign or his substitute; a right which, as men and descendants of Britons, they have ever quietly possessed,* since, first, by royal permission and encouragement, they left the mother kingdom to extend its commerce and dominion."

The memorial to the Lords said that as descendants of Britons they possessed the rights and privileges of Britons, and that they could not be deprived of these without injustice. "Your memorialists conceive it to be a fundamental principle of the *British* constitution, without which freedom can no where exist, that the people are not subject to any taxes but such as are laid on them by their own consent, or by those who are legally appointed to represent them: property must become too precarious for the genius of a free people, which can be taken from them at the will of others, *who can not know what taxes such people can bear, or the easiest mode of raising them; and who are not under that restraint, which is the greatest security against a burdensome taxation, when the representatives themselves must be affected by every tax imposed on the people.*

"Your memorialists are therefore led into an humble confidence, that your lordships will not think any reason sufficient to support such a power, in the British Parliament, where the colonies can not be represented; a power never before constitutionally assumed, and which if they have a right to exercise on any occasion, must necessarily establish this melancholy truth, that the inhabitants of the colonies are the slaves of *Britons,* from whom they are descended; and from whom they might

[1] Wm. Wirt's Life of Pat. Henry, Appendix A. The lines in italics are not italicized in the original, but are marked to call attention to their similarity in wording to Henry's resolutions.

expect every indulgence that the obligations of interest and affection can entitle them to.

"Your memorialists have been invested with the right of taxing their own people from the first establishment of a regular government in the colony, and requisitions have been constantly made to them by their sovereigns, on all occasions when the assistance of the colony was thought necessary to preserve the *British* interest in *America;* from whence they must conclude, they can not now be deprived of a right they have so long enjoyed, and which they have never forfeited."

The memorial further stated that "the late war made a debt of nearly one-half million dollars; this with the Indian wars, the low price of tobacco, lack of specie, and the late restrictions upon the trade of the colonies, rendered the circumstances of the people extremely distressful, and which, if taxes are accumulated upon them, by the *British* Parliament, will make them truly deplorable."

The memorial continued: "Your memorialists can not suggest to themselves any reason why they should not still be trusted with the property of their people, with whose abilities, and the least burthensome mode of taxing (with great deference to the superior wisdom of parliament), they must be best acquainted.

"Your memorialists hope they shall not be suspected of being actuated on this occasion by any principles but those of the purest loyalty and affection, as they always endeavoured by their conduct to demonstrate, that they consider their connection with *Great Britain*, the seat of liberty, as their greatest happiness.

"The duty they owe to themselves and their posterity, lays your memorialists under the necessity of endeavouring to establish their constitution, upon its proper foundation; and they do most humbly pray your lordships to take this subject into your consideration with the attention that is due to the well-being of the colonies, on which the prosperity of *Great Britain* does, in a great measure, depend."

The remonstrance referring to the fact that a proposition had been made in committee of the whole of Parliament of the preceding March that it might be proper to charge certain stamp duties in the colonies, said:

"The council and burgesses of *Virginia,* met in general assembly, judge it their indispensable duty, in a respectful manner, but with decent firmness, to remonstrate against such a measure; that at least a cession of those rights, which in their opinion must be infringed by that procedure, may not be inferred from their silence, at so important a crisis.

"They conceive it is essential to *British* liberty, that laws, *imposing taxes on the people, ought not to be made without the consent of representatives chosen by themselves, who, at the same time that they are acquainted with the circumstances of their constituents, sustain a portion of the burthen laid on them.* The privileges inherent in the persons who discovered and settled these regions, could not be renounced or forfeited by their removal hither, not as vagabonds or fugitives, but licensed and encouraged by their prince, and animated with a laudable desire of enlarging the *British* dominion, and extending its commerce; on the contrary, it was secured to them and their descendents, with all other rights and immunities of British Subjects, by a royal charter, which hath been invariably recognized and confirmed by his Majesty and his predecessors, in their commissions to the several governors, granting a power, and prescribing a form of legislation; according to which, laws for the administration of justice, and for the welfare and good government of the colony, have been hitherto enacted by the governor, council, and general assembly; and to them, requisitions and applications for supplies have been directed by the crown."

The remonstrance then cited several acts, passed in the thirty-second year of the reign of Charles II, by the General Assembly of Virginia, to raise revenue to support the Virginia government, which acts were prepared in England, but sent to Virginia for passage by the Assembly. The Assembly amended and passed the acts, and as the act of England was a recognition of the right of the Assembly, and of the Assembly only, to put taxes upon the people of Virginia, the remonstrants were not able to see by what right they could be deprived of that power, and be taxed by a Parliament in which they were not, and could not, constitutionally be represented. It continued:

"And if it were proper for the parliament to impose taxes on the colonies at all, which the remonstrants take leave to think would be inconsistent with the fundamental principles of the constitution, the exercise of that power, at this time, would be ruinous to *Virginia,* who exerted herself in the late war, it is feared beyond her strength, insomuch that to redeem the money granted for that exigence, her people are taxed for several years to come: this, with the larger expenses incurred for defending the frontiers against the restless *Indians,* who have infested her as much since the peace as before, is so grievous, that an increase of the burthen would be intolerable: especially as the people are very greatly distressed already from the scarcity of circulating cash amongst them, and from the little value of their staple at the British markets."

The document then proceeds to argue that such an act would be destructive of the interests of Great Britain, for since the trade of the colony was confined to England, and since so long as land was cheap, America must be agricultural, the transportation of agricultural products and exchange of them for English manufactures, would make prosperous English shipping and English merchants and manufactures, and if the colonists were reduced to extreme poverty by unfavorable legislation, they might be forced to manufacture for themselves and thus end this trade. The remonstrance concluded:

"From these considerations, it is hoped that the honorable house of commons will not prosecute a measure which those who may suffer under it, can not but look upon as fitter for exiles driven from their native country, after ignominiously forfeiting her favors and protection, than for the posterity of *Britons,* who have at all times been forward to demonstrate all due reverence to the mother kingdom; and are so instrumental in promoting her glory and felicity; and that British patriots will never consent to the exercise of any anti-constitutional power which, even in this remote corner, may be dangerous in its example to the interiour parts of the British empire, and will certainly be detrimental to its commerce."

In spite of these protests and those of the other American colonies and agents, in March, 1765, the Parliament passed the

stamp act, to go into effect November 1st, the same year. When the news reached America there was raised a mighty protest. The Virginia Burgesses, under the lead of Patrick Henry, took such action as to place that colony in the forefront of opposition to England during the years immediately following.

Mr. Henry had been elected to fill a vacancy in the House caused by a resignation. He took his seat May 20, 1775, and within three days found himself taking a vigorous part in the proceedings of the Assembly. The House of Burgesses had up to that time been completely dominated by a powerful group of men, belonging for the most part, to the aristocracy, and living in the older and more settled portion of the colony. Mr. Henry came from the mountain frontier region and represented the people of that part of the province most remote from the seacoast. He might also be said to have more nearly represented the common people of the lower counties than did their more aristocratic Burgesses. The first measure on which Mr. Henry took a decided stand was the question of establishing a public loan office, which it has been thought had for its chief purpose the relief of some of the aristocratic members from their financial embarrassments, and especially the saving of the speaker and treasurer, who was a defaulter, from ruin. Mr. Henry surprised the old-time leaders by his vigorous denunciation of this scheme. Though it passed in the House, it failed in the Council.[1] The net result of Henry's stand was that he antagonized the old leaders and made himself the head of a group of Burgesses less aristocratic and more radical than the old leaders.

From this time on Henry had a following in the House, and when the old leaders did not seem disposed to take further action

[1] W. W. Henry, Life of P. Henry, 77-8. [The biographers of Mr. Henry have made too much of this incident of the Loan office. The stronghold of the so-called aristocrats was the Council, and yet the Council turned the proposition down, after it had passed the House. The charge of corrupt intentions appears to have been an afterthought of William Wirt, and is not mentioned in any of the literature of the day. After the Speaker and Treasurer (Robinson) was dead, and his imputed defalcation exposed, the scheme of a Loan office was revived by Col. Richard Bland, and met exactly the same fate. The House approved it and the Council rejected it. See QUARTERLY, XX., p. 228.—EDITOR.]

against the stamp act, which now became a reality, Patrick Henry, exercising his new leadership, came to the front with his now famous resolutions. Before offering the resolutions he had shown them to George Johnston and John Fleming, Burgesses, who had promised to support him. George Johnston, supported by Patrick Henry, induced the Burgesses to go into committee of the whole house to consider the stamp act.[1] May 29th Henry offered before this committee his famous resolutions. He moved their adoption; Johnston seconded the motion, and after a long debate six resolutions were adopted in the committee. These resolutions Henry had drawn up "alone, unadvised, and unassisted, on a blank leaf of an old law book."[2] When the resolutions were reported to the house they were opposed most vigorously. However, five resolutions were adopted, but the fifth one was carried by only one majority. This was expunged the next day while Henry was absent. The old-time leaders opposed the resolutions on the ground that the action previously taken by the Burgesses in sending the address, memorial and remonstrance was equivalent, but milder and more conciliatory in form, and to that action they had not yet received an answer; therefore it was unwise, they said, to do anything further at that time. Henry replied that the tax was about to go into effect and they must act immediately.

The six resolutions proposed in the committee of the whole were printed in some of the newspapers as the ones adopted by the house, and were so considered for a time, but in his will Patrick Henry gave five that seem to differ somewhat from the newspaper series, and he said these five were adopted. They included the one expunged from the records, and which, therefore, does not appear in the Journal. Henry's resolutions were as follows:

"*Resolved*, That the first adventurers and settlers of this his Majesty's colony and dominion brought with them, and trans-

[1] For account of this and adoption of the resolutions, see W. W. Henry, Life of P. Henry, I., 80, *et seq.;* Wm. Wirt's Life of Pat. Henry, 76-7; *Va. Mag. Hist.*, X., 8-12; Jour. of Burg., May, 1765, 358-360.

[2] W. W. Henry, Life of P. Henry, I., 81.

mitted to their posterity, and all other his Majesty's subjects since inhabiting in this his Majesty's said colony, all the privileges, franchises, and immunities that have at any time been held, enjoyed, and possessed by the people of Great Britain.

"*Resolved,* That by two royal charters, granted by King James the first, the colonists aforesaid are declared entitled to all the privileges, liberties and immunities of denizens and natural-born subjects, to all intents and purpose as if they had been abiding and born within the realm of England.

"*Resolved,* That the taxation of the people by themselves, or by persons chosen by themselves to represent them, who can only know what taxes the people are able to bear, and the easiest mode of raising them, and are equally affected by such taxes themselves, is the distinguishing characteristick of British freedom, and without which the ancient Constitution cannot subsist.

"*Resolved,* That his Majesty's liege people of this most ancient colony have uninterruptedly enjoyed the right of being thus governed by their own Assembly in the article of their taxes and internal police, and that the same hath never been forfeited or any other way given up, but hath been constantly recognized by the kings and people of Great Britain."

In addition Patrick Henry gives the fifth, which was adopted but expunged next day, as follows:

"*Resolved, therefore,* That the General Assembly of this colony have the only and sole exclusive right and power to lay taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of this colony, and that every attempt to vest such power in any person or persons whatsoever, other than the General Assembly aforesaid, has a manifest tendency to destroy British as well as American freedom."

The resolutions as printed in newspapers and as probably reported by the committee of the whole were preceded by the following:

"*Whereas,* The Honorable House of Commons, in England, have of late drawn into question how far the General Assembly of this colony hath power to enact laws for laying of taxes and imposing of duties payable by the people of this, his Majesty's

most ancient colony; for settling and ascertaining the same to all future times, the House of Burgesses of this present General Assembly have come to the following resolves:"

The first resolution was the same in Henry's and the newspaper copy, save in a few slight variations in wording and punctuation, which did not change the meaning. The differences might easily be due to a revision of the language. The same thing might be said of the second resolution, which though slightly different in wordings, had the same meaning in both sets of resolutions. The first and second resolutions of the house journal differed in wording slightly from both the others.

The third one given by Henry (as above) does not appear in the newspaper form at all, but in modified form is the third resolution in the journal.

The fourth of Henry's was essentially the same as the third of the newspaper, save Henry's had "uninterruptedly" before "enjoyed." The resolution sent by the committee of correspondence to the agent in England had "without interruption enjoyed." The printed journal agreed with this last on this point, but in another place shows a marked difference, as will be seen by comparing the following journal resolution with Henry's fourth resolution (see p. 244):

"*Resolved,* That his Majesty's liege People of this his most ancient and Loyal Colony, have without interruption enjoyed the inestimable Right of being governed by *such laws, respecting their internal Polity and Taxation, as are derived from their own consent, with the approbation of their Sovereign, or his substitute;* and that the same hath never been forfeited or yielded up, but hath been constantly recognized by the Kings and People of Great Brittain."

The lines in italics, for the most part, are not in Henry's resolution.

Henry's fifth resolution does not appear in the journal, because it passed by but one majority and was expunged on the day following its passage. However, this resolution does appear with important modifications in the newspaper report.

"*Resolved, therefore,* That the General Assembly of this colony, *together with his Majesty or his substitutes, have in their representative capacity,* the only exclusive right and power to lay taxes and imposts upon the inhabitants of this colony; and every attempt to vest such power in any other person or persons whatever than the General Assembly aforesaid, *is illegal, unconstitutional, and unjust,* and has a manifest tendency to destroy British as well as American liberty.[1]

The newspaper report had two additional resolutions, as follows:

"*Resolved,* That his Majesty's liege people, the inhabitants of this colony, are not bound to yield obedience to any law or ordinance whatever, designed to impose any taxation whatsoever upon them, other than the laws or ordinances of the General Assembly aforesaid.

"*Resolved,* That any person who shall, by speaking or writing, assert or maintain that any person or persons, other than the General Assembly of this colony, have any right or power to impose or lay any taxation on the people here, shall be deemed an enemy to his Majesty's colony."[2]

---

[1] Henry, Life, 91-2; Frothingham's Rise of Republic, 180. This is the resolution which was rescinded May 31. The italics are mine, save the first two words, and mark passages in the newspaper resolutions not in those of Henry.

[2] "Prior Documents" printed in London, 1777, as quoted by W. W. Henry, Life of P. Henry, 93, say these additional resolutions "were not passed but only drawn up by the committee," and Henry thinks that "means they were reported by the committee of the whole to the house."

Mr. W. W. Henry does not seem to have noted the lack of agreement in the resolutions attributed to the committee of the whole, and those recorded by his grandfather and in the Journal. He does note, p. 88, a difference in language, but does not note absence of 3rd in committee report. It seems in the debate in the burgesses there must have been some changes made. The journal states that some amendments were made (Henry, I., 85).

The report of Governor Fauquier states (Henry, 89) that he understood the gentlemen had two more resolutions in their pockets, but did not produce them because of the difficulty of carrying the fifth (by one vote

But it is possible Henry had used some of the old memorial in framing his resolutions. As is said above, Henry's resolutions met with strong opposition from the old-time leaders, those same leaders that a few days before he had antagonized on the question of a public loan office. It was on this occasion, while debating the fifth resolution, that Henry made his famous reference to Caesar having had a Brutus and Charles I a Cromwell, etc., that caused the old leaders to cry treason. According to the report of the governor, there were but thirty-nine, out of one hundred and sixteen members present, and Henry's largest majority was a vote of seventeen to twenty-one, while the fifth resolution was carried by but a single vote. The great majority of the members had left for home, otherwise assuredly the fifth resolution would have received a larger vote.

A careful examination of these resolutions will show the marked differences between those recorded by Henry and those of the newspaper report. Also some of the ideas, and even the phrases, appearing in the previous memorial are so nearly identical with the third resolution as passed by the Burgesses,[1] though not given in the list reported by the committee of the whole (as published in the newspapers), that it seems plausible that the old conservative leaders may have revived, in form of an amendment, some of the old memorial of the preceding November. They had argued that the memorial and remonstrance were as good as Henry's resolution, that they were more conciliatory in tone, and were yet unanswered, and that there was, therefore,

---

only). These were probably the last two of the committee report. The governor also says on Friday, the 31st, there was an attempt to strike out all the resolutions, but was successful in striking out the 5th only. The representatives from the upper counties were the ones who supported Henry; those from the older and wealthier portions generally opposed.

John Marshall, in his Life of Washington, says the resolutions were all passed in the commitee, but the last two were lost in the house; Edmund Randolph makes the same statement in his History of Virginia.

Gordon's History of American Revolution, both the London edition of 1788, I., 169-71, and the American edition, 1801, I., 117-18, have resolutions 3 and 4 worded differently from Patrick Henry.

[1]See italics, pp. 238, 240.

no need for Henry's resolutions. They had formulated the old memorial and now secured some amendments to the resolution reported by the committee of the whole. This seems to be a possible explanation of the origin of the third resolution as recorded in the journal of the house and Henry's resolution though not found in the newspaper list. The assembly was dissolved June 1st, the day after the expunging of the fifth resolution. While there is nothing in the journal to indicate that the resolutions had anything to do with the dissolution, they certainly did, as the governor gave this as the reason in his report to the Lords of Trade.[1] When we consider the sentiments expressed in these resolutions and the evident boldness of the action and speeches in adoption, it is clear that not concilation and compromise but surrender was demanded from the British government. Only a lack of ability to see and understand these actions can account for the blind and dogged persistence with which that government continued its policy of taxation, although it repealed the stamp act. Instead of healing the wounds they kept them in a constant state of irritation and added new injuries.

The immediate result of the publication of Henry's resolution was the arousing of the colonists everywhere to intense opposition, not only to the stamp act, but to taxation by Parliamen in general. Because they are so familiar to readers of revolutionary history, the discussion of the widespread organization of opposition, the vigorous protests, the violence toward the stamp distributors, and the stamp act congress, which are all a part of the results of Virginia's action, need not be repeated here. It is sufficient to say that the adoption and the publication of Henry's resolutions made tame submission to taxation by parliament impossible. Those resolutions centralized and organized a movement leading to the revolution.

---

[1] W. W. Henry, Life of P. Henry, 88-9.

NOTES FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1712-1726.

Oct. 22, 1712.—Robert Buckner, commissioned by Governor Spotswood, took the oath as clerk of the House of Burgesses; Peter Beverley elected Speaker.

Oct. 24, 1712.—Peter Jones, in behalf of himself and the rangers under his command in the county of Prince George, petitions for their claims. Similar petition of William Edmunds, lieutenant of rangers in Surry County.

Oct. 25, 1712.—Petition of William Timson for allowance on account of attending the last three General Courts and hanging Elizabeth Gordon.

Oct. 27, 1712.—Petition of Christopher Smith in behalf of himself and eleven men more for ranging; petition of James Adams as interpreter of the Pamunkey and Chickahominy Indians.

Oct. 29, 1712.—Claim of John Brodnax, keeper of the public Goal in Williamsburg.

Oct. 31, 1712.—The committee of the whole recommends that Susanna Allen be paid for dieting 81 French prisoners captured from a French privateer by an English guard ship.

Nov. 1, 1712.—Petition of Christopher Smith, lieutenant of rangers in King William Co., for the value of a house (horse?) lost in the country's service.

Nov. 4, 1712.—Tuscarora Indians confined in the public Goal.

Nov. 5, 1712.—Frederick Jones, who some years ago removed two slaves out of this colony into North Carolina, his plantation having been totally ruined by the hostilities there; asks permission to bring his said negroes back again without paying duty; granted.

Nov. 20, 1712.—Thomas Baxter and ten men under his command mentioned as rangers in Stafford County.

Nov. 24, 1712.—The House refuses any more money for building Bruton Church than the 200£ voted in 1710.

Nov. 25, 1712.—Henry Cary, one of the overseers for the building of the Governor's house. Account allowed.

Nov. 10, 1713.—Petition from Philip and Margaret Jones for a reward of forty pounds for killing two Tuscarora Indians.

Nov. 12, 1713.—Petition of Mr. Secretary Cocke and Chicheley Corbin Thacker clerk of the Secretary's office.

Petition of Thomas Thornton for pay as a lookout on the seashore.

Nov. 21, 1713.—An engrossed bill to enable William Smith to dispose of certain entailed lands in New Kent, on settling other lands in King William to the same uses.

Nov. 23, 1714.—A petition of George Walker, searcher in the Lower District of James River.

Claims of Edward Row, John Brodnax, Samuel Triplet and Miles Cary.

Nov. 27, 1714.—Resolved that John Cottrell of the County of Northumberland for words reflecting upon the House and publicly abusing George Eskridge, gentleman, a member of this House, be sent for; also John Haney of said county for abetting him; and John Ingram, William Jones, Samuel Heath and John Coping of Northumberland and Thomas Carter, of Lancaster, as witnesses.

Nov. 30, 1714.—Mr. George Marable, the member from James City County, questioned for abusing members. Excused on his declaring no ill intent.

Dec. 3, 1714.—Petition of Charles Barret for visits, attendance and physick administered to prisoners in the public goal.

Dec. 9, 1714.—John Cottrell and John Haney discharged.

Dec. 10, 1714.—Mr. John Tyler attended the house with his accompts for the Governor's House for the time that he was overseer of that building.

Dec. 14, 1714.—Petition of Francis Tyler, messenger of the House. (This officer performed the duties of sergeant-at-arms not yet created.)

Dec. 24, 1714.—Mr John Tyler's accompts of the Governor's House reported to show a balance of 238£ 10s. 1d. due him.

Aug. 3, 1715.—Daniel McCarty elected Speaker.

Aug. 4, 1715.—Rev. Benjamin Goodwin chaplain, Miles Cary clerk of the Committee on Propositions and grievances.

Petitions of Mr. Philip Lightfoot, Mr. Christopher Jackson, Mr. George Keeling, Mr. Richard Littlepage, Mr. Thomas Butts, and Mr. Alexander Walker, justices of New Kent Co., who refused to certify certain petitions of the people of their county, complained of.

Aug. 7, 1715.—John Bolling, of Henrico, for a breach of privilege in beating Mr. Richard Cocke, a member, sent for in custody, and Mr. Francis Epes and Mr. John Willcox, mariner, summoned as evidences.

Aug. 12, 1715.—Mr. James Shields, messenger of the House, by commission from the Governor.

Aug. 27, 1715.—Gov. Spotswood charges that the House of Burgesses aspires to greater authority than was ever pretended to by the House of Commons

April 23, 1718.—Daniel McCarty elected Speaker.

April 23, 1718.—Thomas Eldridge, commissioned clerk of the House of Burgesses by the Governor, took the oath as clerk.

April 23, 1718.—Gov. Alexander Spotswood's address extolling the prosperity of the colony. The levy in former times was often annually 100 lbs of tobacco per poll, but 83 pounds per poll is the total sum levied in eleven years.

Rev. Hugh Jones admitted as chaplain.

Mr. Godfrey Pole and Mr. Mathew Kemp pray to be admitted clerks of the committee on Propositions and grievances. Mr. Godfrey Pole is selected.

April 25.—Claims of Henry Tyler, sheriff of York County, and Thomas Nutting, sheriff of York County.

April 26, 1718.—Petition of Mr. William Kimball for allowance as interpreter to the Sapony Indians.

Petition of Harry Beverley and others for a law to build a bridge over Dragon Swamp.

April 28, 1718.—Thomas Eldridge resigns as clerk, and John Randolph, commissioned by the governor, was sworn clerk.

May 7, 1718.—Petition of Richard Hickman for an allowance for writing a copy of the Laws of 1711, for the use of the General Court.

May 15, 1718.—Address of the Burgesses to the governor regarding the unjust treatment of Moses Price and other Virginia soldiers sent to the assistance of South Carolina.

May 19, 1718.—Petition of Thomas Barrett in regard to the Bill for better regulating the ferry across Chickahominy river.

May 20, 1718.—Proposals for founding scholarships in William and Mary College.

May 27, 1718.—Petition of John Randolph for 20,000 lbs tobacco, his annual salary as clerk of the H. of B., at the rate of ten shillings a hundred.

May 24, 1718.—Claim of James Servant presented.

May 29, 1718.—Resolution of the House to appropriate £60 to be laid out by John Clayton in a suitable monument over the remains of Governor Edward Nott in Bruton Churchyard, none having hitherto been erected. Inscription thereon to be devised by him.

Nov. 12, 1718.—Petition of Henry Briggs, for an allowance as interpreter of the Nottoway, Meherrin and Nansemond Indians.

Nov. 14, 1718.—Reward offered for the capture of Capt. Teach (Blackbeard) and his officers and crew.

Nov. 18, 1718.—Petition of John Armistead of New Kent to sell certain entailed lands. Referred to next session.

Nov. 21, 1718.—The Governor complained of for appointing George Walker, a known Quaker, to execute the office of a naval officer in the Lower District of James River.

Nov. 24, 1718.—A petition of Thomas Jones for himself and the rest of the late Virginia Indian Company to be reimbursed for maintaining the Indian hostages and guard at Christana.

Nov. 8, 1718.—Spotswood offers to bet the House of Burgesses £1000 that their charges against him would be decided unjust by any impartial person.

Nov. 2, 1720.—John Holloway elected speaker. William Robertson clerk of the General Assembly.

Nov. 5, 1720.—Petition of William Kimball and Henry Briggs Indian interpreters.

Nov. 12, 1720.—Petitions from New Kent and Princess Anne that free schools may be erected and maintained in each county, out of the public funds.

Nov. 14, 1720.—Petition from Surry County that the importation of negroes be prohibited.

Nov. 19, 1720.—Petition of John Tyler for an allowance for his negro *Priamus,* who had his right arm shot off and was otherwise badly injured as he was firing the great guns the 20th October, 1719, the anniversary of his Majesty's coronation.

Nov. 23, 1720.—Proposition from John Holt, owner of Hog Island, for keeping the ferry at Hog Island and building a bridge over the creek dividing the Island from the Main.

Nov. 24, 1720.—Spotswood's message about a lighthouse at Cape Henry. The Speaker (John Holloway) complained of Mr. Philip Lightfoot for accusing him of betraying his county in advocating its division. Lightfoot sent for.

Nov. 27, 1720.—Mr. Lightfoot attends the house and explains his words.

Dec. 2, 1720.—Mr. Lightfoot required to read a paper apologetic of his language to the Speaker.

Passage of the Bill to add that part of James City County, west of the Chickahominy to Charles City County and make the Chickahominy the dividing line, and to consolidate the parts of the parishes of Westover and Weyanoke, on the north side of James River, and that part of Wallingford parish on the west side of Chickahominy into one parish—Westover.

Dec. 9.—Christopher Jackson empowered to lay out the lots at Archer's Hope Creek and to have 10 pds and the trees cut down.

Dec. 3.—The address of the Council and House of Burgesses to the King for building a fort at each of the passes in the great mountains.

Dec. 16.—Message of Governor Spotswood that he had sent Capt. John Martin to St. Augustine to protest against the depredations of some Spanish privateers off the coast of Virginia. Asks that Capt. Martin be paid for his losses and expenses.

Dec. 20.—The House resolves to give Capt. John Martin £200 for his good services on the St. Augustine expedition and to distribute £200 among the widows of such as went under him.

Dec. 21, 1720.—Address of the House of Burgesses regarding the employment of William Byrd as their agent in England.

May 9, 1722.—Message of Governor Spotswood regarding the advantage of raising naval stores for England, and treaty with the Five Nations.

May 15, 1722.—A petition of John Blinco to dock entailed lands in Northumberland.

A petition of John Brush for allowance for a hurt received in firing the Great Guns on the 28th of May.

A petition of Richard Hickman praying to be allowed his usual salary and expenses for keeping the Capitol and clock.

May 18, 1722.—Miles Cary, Jr., admitted clerk of the Committee for Public Claims, in place of his father Miles Cary, who is very sick.

May 23, 1722.—Message of Gov. Spotswood regarding the money expended by the late Virginia Indian Company for repairing Fort Christanna, maintaining the guard there, and supporting the Catawba Indian hostages. Recommends the payment of the accounts submitted by Thomas Jones in behalf of the Company.

May 26, 1722.—Petition of Richard Hickman for a flag and cushions for the Capitol.

May 28, 1722.—Petition of the inhabitants of Williamsburg that the House apply to the governor to incorporate the said city.

June 1, 1722.—Joint address of the Council and Burgesses to Gov. Spotswood soliciting him to preside in the proposed negotiations at New York with the Five Nations.

June 3, 1722.—Joint address of the same to the governor for the incorporation of Williamsburg, the capital city of this colony.

June 5, 1722.—One hundred and eighty pounds to be delivered to Mr. John Holloway, Mr. John Clayton and Mr. Archi: Blair for the purchase of a mace, a gown for the speaker, a gown for the clerk of the House of Burgesses, and a Bible and a common prayer book in folio, forty common prayer books in octavo, five doz. cushions of green cloth and three dozen leather chairs for the use of the Assembly, a bell for the Assembly and Gen[l] Court, and a flag for the capitol.

June 7, 1722.—The governor prorogues the House with a eulogy on their "good temper, generosity and deference."

May 9, 1723.—Hugh Drysdale, Governor, John Holloway, Speaker.

May 14, 1723.—John Lomax and other freeholders of Essex complain of Col. Joseph Smith, who refused to sit in court and certify their grievances.

May 16, 1723.—The Speaker lays before the House the treaty lately made with the Northern Indians.

Message of the governor relating to a threatened negro insurrection.

Petition of John Fox, son of Henry Fox, for confirming his title to lands purchased by his grandfather John West of the Pamunkey Indians.

May 28, 1723.—Petition of Sarah Brechin to dock a feetail in land.

June 7, 1723.—William Hopkins attends the House in custody of the messenger to answer for abusing Mr. Kemp a member of the House. Assuming an insolent attitude he was ordered to ask pardon of the House and Mr. Kemp, on his knees. He refused, and was ordered to remain in custody.

June 8, 1723.—An order that William Hopkins be led through the town by the doorkeepers of this House attended by the constables of the town from the Capitol Gate to the College Gate with an inscription upon his breast: "For insolent Behaviour at the Bar of the House of Burgesses, when he was there as an offender and with obstinacy and contempt disobeying their order:" And in case he shall refuse to walk that he be tied to a cart and drawn thro' the town and be afterwards committed to the public Goal in Williamsburg.

Petition of William Hopkins that he be permitted to undergo the censure of the House, according to the order of yesterday.

June 10, 1723.—Mr. Hopkins kneels at the bar of the House and acknowledges his offences and apologizes in words drawn by direction of the House. He is then discharged from custody.

June 5, 1723.—The House passes the Bill to dissolve the parish of Wilmington and to add the same to other parishes.

Mr. John Holloway, Mr. John Clayton and Archibald Blair empowered to agree with workmen to build two stacks of chimneys with two fireplaces at the North end of the Captol.

May 12, 1726.—A commission to Philip Finch from the Governor to be "Sergeant-at-arms and mace-bearer" of the House of Burgesses recorded. (This is the first creation of such an office. The officers of the House previous to this time were speaker, clerk, messenger, and doorkeepers.)

Message of Governor Drysdale recommending assistance to the College. "It lies in a languishing state and wants

help to found their full number of Masters, which when once perfected will make a Noble Seminary not only for the Education of your young Gentlemen in the Liberal Arts and Sciences but for furnishing your churches with a sett of Sober Divines born of yourselves and bred among you, Advantages of greater importance than at present you may be aware of."

May 20, 1726.—A petition of Henry Cary for pay, having been employed by the supervisors of the Capitol to make new posts and gates for the Capitol yard.

May 27, 1726.—Petition of John Carter, Esq., Secretary of this Colony, in relation to Lands in James City County and Northampton appropriated upon the first settlement of the Colony to the office of Secretary of the Colony. Desires that he and his successors may hold the said lands during continuance in office and make leases for 21 years or three lives.

A petition of Elizabeth Cocke, of Henrico, widow, and James Cocke, her eldest son and heir, to dock the fee tail in 100 acres called *Curles*, in the County of Henrico.

June 1, 1726.—The following officers paid: Mr. John Randolph, clerk of the House of Burgesses; Mr. William Robertson, Clerk of the General Assembly; Mr. Godfrey Pole, Clerk of the Committee of Proposition and Grievances; Mr. Miles Cary, Clerk of the Committee of Public Claims; Mr. Philip Finch, sergeant-at-arms and mace-bearer; Mr. Le Neve, Chaplain; Mr. Richard Hickman, doorkeeper of the Council; Nicholas Wager, Robt. Dyer & William Francis, doorkeepers attending the House.

June 2, 1726.—Address of the Council and Burgesses to the King. Among other things they say that they had laid a duty on liquors imported, except from Great Britain, and appropriated 200 pounds per annum, for the support of the College, asking the King to contribute also, as King William, Queen Mary & Queen Anne had done.

ARRIVALS FROM VIRGINIA IN 1656.

ADD. M. SS. 34015, VOL. II., BRITISH MUSEUM.

(*Continued from* QUARTERLY, XX., 186.)

Communicated by LOTHROP WITHINGTON, ESQ., 30 Little Russell St. W. C., London, England.

5TH OF MAY, 1656.

Mark Warkman of London, Merchant, landed at Dover ye 4th present out of ye Honor of London John Price Comander from Virginia and came this day to London and lodgeth at ye house of Francis Cannfeild ———— at ye Kinges Armes in ye old Change in ye parish of Augustines and saith his voyage being ended he intendeth to remayn here.

5TH OF MAY.

Thomas Fenton, Servant to Phillip Fostir[1] of Ratcliffe in ye parish of Stepney in ye Countie of Middlesex landed at Dover ye third present out of the golden Lyon of London, Rogir Heminge Comander from Virginia and came to London on ye 4th and is in ye Service of his said Mastir.

[1] Philip Foster had extensive dealings with Virginia, and had, during his business, many agents or factors there, several of whom settled in Virginia. He is generally spoken of as "Captain," and had probably performed several voyages on his own account to this side of the water. In 1671, John Bracegirdle, who died in York County, Virginia, was factor of "Capt. Philip Foster of South Lambeth in County Surry, England." In 1675, "Samuel Weldon of London Merchant," was sent over by him to dispose of his servants, goods, and other merchandize, in case his "present factor, Samuel Hill, in Virginia should be disabled by sickness or death." Samuel Weldon came over and was the founder of the family of that name in the South. In 1676, Foster sent over Samuel Deane. In 1682, he sent a power of attorney to William Sherwood, a well-known lawyer in Virginia. At the time he was still residing at Lambeth, in Surry.

6TH OF MAY.

Henry Coo of London, Merchant landed at Dover ye 4th present out of the Thomas and Anne of London, John Fox[2] comander from Virginia and came to London on the 5th and lodgeth at ye house of William Hurst Victualler at the black horse near Queen hive in Chandos street, and saith that his business is to make sale of the Tobacco he brought over with him and likewise to fitt himself for a return as he shall decide.

7TH OF MAY.

Luke Pitley born in London late a planter in Virginia landed at Dover ye 4th present out of ye Honor of London, Capt. Price Comander from Virginia and on ye 6th came to London and lodgith at his mother's house in Bridewell dock in ye parish of Bride and saith that his business is to see his friends, and is not certain how he shall dispose of himself.

7TH OF MAY.

Edward Bookir[3] of London, Merchant, landed at Dover ye 4th present out of ye Honor of London, Capt. John Price comander from Virginia and came to London on ye 5th and resideth at his house in Tower Street and saith his business is to make sale of the Tobacco he hath brought over and to imploy himself in a way of Trade.

10TH OF MAY, 1656.

Robert Jones Englishman factor in Virginia landed at Dover the 4th present out of the William and John of London, Capt. Richard Holman Comander from Virginia and came to London

---

[2] Captain John Fox, after performing many voyages, settled in Virginia and founded a widely extended and well-known family. (See Fox Family in QUARTERLY, XX., 262.)

[3] Edward Booker was probably the founder of the Booker family of Virginia. (See QUARTERLY, VII., 49, 50; *Virginia Magazine*, VII., 95, 209, 322, 429.)

on ye 9th and lodgeth at the house of Evan Prichards at ye red Lyon in Grubstreet and saith yt having brought a quantitie of Tobacco over with him his business is to make sale of the same and to employ himself in his affairs relating to Virginia.

14TH OF MAY, 1656.

Hugh Stanford[4] of London, Merchant landed at Dover the 4th present out of the honor of London, Capt. John Price Comander from Virginia and came to London on ye 6th and lodgeth at ye White Swan in Shoe lane in the parish of Bride and saith that his business is to make sale of Tobacco by him imported and to negotiate his affairs in order to his intended return to Virginia.

14TH OF JULY.

Richard Foot[5] of London, Merchant, landed at Deal in Kent the 11th present out of the golden faulcon of London, Samuell Tillman Master from Virginia and came to London the 12th and saith that having been a factor in Virginia for Mr. Nicholas Howard, Merchant in Morefields is now returned and hath brought certain Tobaccos from thence and is to pass Accounts for his factoridge, but could give noe Account of his lodging.

14 OF JULY, 1656.

Thomas Jordan factor to William Barrit of London, Merchant landed at Deal in Kent the 11th present out of the golden faulcon of London Samuell Tillman Master from Virginia and came to London the 12th and lodgeth at ye house of the said William Barrit Merchant at ye George in Bridstreet and saith

---

[4] Hugh Stanford and Anthony Stanford, his brother, are frequently mentioned in the Virginia records. The former died in York County, Virginia, in 1658, leaving an estate in money £135 14s. 5d., and in tobacco, 123,205 lbs.

[5] Richard Foote settled in Virginia and founded a distinguished family represented in recent history by Hon. Henry S. Foote, of Mississippi. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vols. II. and VII.)

that he is come over with goods from Virginia and intendeth to reside here as a Merchant.

14th of July.

John Opey of London, Merchant, landed at Deal in Kent the 11th present out of the golden Parrot of London, Jeremy Wilson Mastir from Virginia and came to London the 13th and lodgeth at ye house of Henry P——— Woollin draper at ye Golden Griffin in Grace church street and saith that his business is to make sale of such Tobaccos as he brought over with him and to fitt himselfe for his Return to Virginia again.

15th of July, 1656.

Henry Thacker,[6] Planter in Virginia, landed at Dover ye 11th present out of the James of London, Nathaniell Cook, Comander from Virginia and came to London the 12th and lodgeth at ye house of Francis Cannfield Tobacco seller in ye old Change in ye parish of Augustines who saith his business is to sell such Tobaccos as he hath brought over with him and that afterwards he intendeth to go to Norwich there to remain amongst his friends.

16th of July.

Baker Brook,[7] Planter in Virginia landed at Deal in Kent the 11th present out of the golden faulcon of London, Samuell Tillman Master from Virginia and came to London the 13th and lodgeth at ye house of Mrs. Blithman widd. at the Pellican in Bride Lane in the parish of Bride London and saith that he hath lived at Virginia about 6 yeares and that at the request of his Brother who sent for him he is come into England to his friends.

[6] Henry Thacker resided in Middlesex County, Virginia, and an account of his family is given in Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 235.

[7] Baker Brooke became a member of the Council of Maryland. There were two other Brookes in Virginia and Maryland, who came from London about this time, Henry and Nicholas Brooke, brothers, who had extensive dealings with the two colonies.

18TH OF JULY, 1656.

John Lugir of Amsterdam English Merchant landed at Dover the 15th present out of the Pacquet boat from Dunkirk and came to London the 17th and lodgeth at the house of John Dennis hosier at ye red Cross in fleet streete in the parish of Bride and saith that having shipped goods at Amsterdam for London from thence to be transported by English shipping to Virginia his business is to see them Shipped accordingly, he having a Sonn living at Virginia.

19TH OF JULY.

Robert Tittill of London, Merchant, landed at P———— in Sussex the 6th of June last out of the Charles of London, Samuel Cooper Master from Virginia and came to London the 7th and lodgeth at ye house of William Terrill in Chandos street in the parish of little Allhallows and saith that his business is in a way of Merchandizing to and from Virginia.

BRAY—JOHNSON.

A record of the Williamsburg Chancery Court saved from the fire, which destroyed three years ago all but the walls of the courthouse, shows that Col. Philip Johnson (QUARTERLY, XIII., 267) married twice: I. Elizabeth Bray, daughter of Col. Thomas Bray, of "Littletown," James City County (Littletown was the estate on the James River next to King's Mill) and had issue: (1) James Bray Johnson, student at William and Mary College from 1760 to 1768, who married Rebecca Cocke and left an only daughter and heiress Elizabeth, who married Chancellor Samuel Tyler; (2) William Johnson (made an affidavit in Richmond City in 1798); (3) Elizabeth, who married Hill (made affidavit in Charles City Co., in 1798); (4) Thomas, probably died before 1798, as he is not mentioned in the records at that time; (5) Rebecca, who married William Norvell, of James City Co. (both living in 1798); (6) Martha, who married Samuel Scott (both living in 1798); (7) Anne, probably died before 1798. He married II. ——— ——— and had issue: (8) Sarah, who married Richard Lester (both living in James City Co., in 1798; (9) James, under age at that time and a student of William and Mary College about 1795. He subsequently removed to Isle of Wight County and in 1812 was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, and a member of Congress from 1813 to 1820, when he resigned to accept the position of Collector of Customs, of the port of Norfolk; died at Norfolk, Virginia, December 7, 1825.

In 1738 Dr. Peter Hay presented a petition to the House of Burgesses in behalf of himself, Philip Johnson, and Oriana Littlepage for compensation for a negro slave (belonging to the estate of William Johnson, deceased), who died of a long confinement in jail. It might appear from this that Grissell Hay, wife of Dr. Peter Hay, Oriana Littlepage, wife of Richard Littlepage (Hayden, *Va. Genealogies*, 398), and Col. Philip Johnson were children of William Johnson, of King William County, deceased before 1738.

WRIGHT FAMILY.

Communicated by C. HARDING WALKER, Heathsville, Va., from the Family Record.

Richard Wright came from England. He married Elisabeth Wigginton, and owned Cabin Point, which he sold and removed to Locust Hall. He had two children: Francis, a son, and Elisabeth, who married Fleet Cox, by whom she had four sons—Peter, James, John and Fleet, and two daughters—Mary, who married Robert Middleton, and Elisabeth, who married Edward Downing. Francis, the son married first Mary Fleet Cox, by whom he had a son, Presley, who married Elisabeth Middleton, and a daughter, Nancy, who married Mathew Rust. The second wife of Francis Wright was also named Elisabeth Middleton: by whom he had three sons, Johnson, Benedict and William. Johnson married Mary Dawson; Benedict married Elisabeth Rust, by whom he had a son, Mottrom, and a daughter, Maria. His second wife was Hannah Claughton (daughter of James Claughton and Hannah, his wife), by whom he had four children, Ann, Elisabeth, Francis and James.

William Wright (the third son of Francis Wright and Elisabeth Middleton) was born August the 28, 1774. He married Mary Presley Claughton (daughter of James and Hannah Claughton, and sister to the wife of his brother, Benedict), who was born November 19, 1775. They were married May the 6, 179-5 (The last figure is indistinct in the old record, though it seems a 5). By this marriage there were six children, James Cox, Hannah, William, Jane Middleton, Joseph and Mary Presley. William and Joseph died early. James Cox married Catherine Claughton and had issue. Jane M. married Charles L. Bell and left issue. Mary Presley married Porter Robinson and had issue. Hannah, the eldest daughter, was born April the 4, 1803, and married Benedict Walker January 20, 1825, by whom she had nine children—seven sons and two daughters, who are the subjects of the accompanying family record.

Wrights v. Oldham et als., VIII, Leigh, 306.

Elisabeth, wife of Richard Wright, survived her husband, and married Dr. McFarland. They built the house at Locust Hall, where she died in her eighty-eighth year.[1]

BRODNAX FAMILY.

(*Continued from Vol. XIV.*, p. 58.)

Reprinted with Corrections from Vol. XIV., 135-139.

Additional information enables the Editor to correct that part of the Brodnax pedigree which has to do with the descendants of Edward Brodnax, of Charles City Co.

3 EDWARD BRODNAX (*William*[1]), of Charles City Co., married, it is said, three times: (I) wife's name unknown, (II) Mary Brown, (III) Elizabeth Hall. She married 2dly. Edward Munford. May 1, 1769, Edward Munford and Betty, his wife, of Halifax Co., N. C., sold land on Tomahun Creek, Charles City Co., Va., "devised for life to Betty Brodnax, now Munford." Issue of Edward Brodnax 19 *William Brodnax*. A deed in Lunenburg County, August 13, 1756, from *William* Brodnax, of Dinwiddie, to Robert Ruffin, of same place, names said William as son of Edward Brodnax, 20 *Henry*. There is no direct evidence that Henry was the son of Edward Brodnax, but as William Brodnax, of Jamestown had no issue by this name, this seems to be a necessary inference, 21 Elizabeth, married Vivian Brooking, 22 Edward, married Rebecca Dansy, 23 Ann. She was doubtless the Ann Brodnax, who married Robert Munford, of Amelia County, in 1755. (QUARTERLY, XIX., 176.) 24 Rebecca married Alexander Walker, and had Edward Brodnax Walker, who died in Mecklenburg Co., without issue.

---

[1] Note by the Editor: These Wrights were evidently descendants of Richard Wright, merchant of London, and Anne Mottrom, daughter of Col. John Mottrom, of Northumberland County, Va. Richard Wright, "who came from England" to Northumberland County, Virginia, was probably a grandson of the Richard Wright, who really came from England. See *Wright Family*, QUARTERLY, XVI., 53.

19 WILLIAM[3] BRODNAX (*Edward,*[2] *William*[1]) married (I) Mary, daughter of Thomas Cowles, of Charles City Co. (See QUARTERLY, XVI., p. 240.) Issue: 25 Mary, married ——— Mulford (Munford?), and had Mary, who married Judge John Schley, parents of Governor William Schley. He married (II) Mary Ward, daughter of Seth Ward and had issue: 26 Ann, 27 Rebecca, 28 Benjamin, born August 28, 1772; 29 Samuel, born March 24, 1774: 30 William, married in 1793 Ann Brooking, daughter of Vivian Brooking; 31 Edward, married Frances Brooking, daughter of Vivian, in 1801. (QUARTERLY XV., 263.) In 1799 Samuel Brodnax conveyed 900 acres on Tomahun Creek in Charles City County. William[3] Brodnax died in Sussex Co., March 13, 1775, and in 1777 his widow, Mary, married Richard Gregory, son of Roger Gregory. (See QUARTERLY, XII., 17.)

20 HENRY[3] BRODNAX (*Edward,*[2] *William*[1]) married (I) Ann Holmes, sister of Col. John Holmes and had issue: 32 William, born March 3, 1762; 33 *Elizabeth Power,* born March 2, 1765, 34 Henry Power emigrated to Kentucky and was judge there He never married. Henry[3] Brodnax married (II) Frances Belfield, daughter of Thomas Wright Belfield, and widow of Freeman Walker, and had issue: 35 *John Belfield,* 36 Frances married Francis Webb, 37 Rebecca, 38 Susan, 39 Mary Ann. (The last three unmarried.)

32 WILLIAM[4] BRODNAX (*Henry,*[3] *Edward,*[2] *William,*[1]) married Mary Walker, daughter of Freeman Walker and his wife Frances Belfield, and had issue: 40 (*Gen.*) *William Henry* Brodnax, 41 Freeman, never married; 42 *Meriwether Bathurst.* Mary Brodnax, the wife of William Brodnax, married 2dly. ——— Adams.

40 GEN. WILLIAM HENRY[5] BRODNAX (*Henry,*[4] *William,*[3] *Edward,*[2] *William*[1]) married Anne Eliza Withers, and had issue: 43 David Walker Brodnax, 44 Martha Priscilla, 45 Dr. John Brodnax, 46 Mary Louisa, 47 William Meriwether Atkinson Brodnax. General Brodnax died in 1834.

42 MERIWETHER BATHURST[5] BRODNAX (*Henry,*[4] *William,*[3] *Edward,*[2] *William*[1]) married Anne Eliza Walker and had issue:

48 *Dr. Robert Walker Brodnax,* 49 Ann, married Daniel Lyon, 50 Elizabeth, married Dr. N. F. Rives. Meriwether Brodnax lived in Petersburg.

48 DR. ROBERT[6] WALKER BRODNAX (*Meriwether,*[5] *Henry,*[4] *William,*[3] *Edward,*[2] *William*[1]) married Cornelia A. Batte, and had issue: 51 Meriwether Bathurst, 52 Alexander Batte (dead), 53 Lucy Baskerville (dead), 54 Elizabeth Wilkins, 55 Robert Walker, 56 Sallie Parham, 57 John Wilkins, 58 Anne Walker, 59 Daniel Lyon, 60 Cornelia Batte (dead), 61 William Holmes (dead), 62 Ellen.

33 ELIZABETH POWER[4] BRODNAX (*Henry,*[3] *Edward,*[2] *William*[1]) married John G. Woolfolk, and had issue: 63 Jourdain, married Elizabeth Winston; 64 John, married Louisa McGruder; 65 Ann Holmes, married William Grymes Maury, and had issue: Robert Henry, John Walker, William Lewis, Charles Brodnax, James Ludwell, Ann Hite, Lucy Pollard Hunton, Frances, married James M. Burke; Maria, married James Coleman.

35. JOHN BELFIELD[4] BRODNAX (*Henry,*[3] *Edward,*[2] *William*[1]) married Sallie Maria Woolfolk, and had issue: 66 Dr. Robert Henry, of Vicksburg; 67 John Francis, 68 William Belfield, 69 Mary Ann, 70 Elizabeth, 71 Edward Alexander, 72 Charles Woolfolk, 73 Edward Augustus, 74 Thomas Wright.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BRODNAX.

I. JOHN BRODNAX, older brother of William Brodnax, of Jamestown, was born in 1668 (his deposition recorded in Henrico Court), and first settled in Henrico County, where he married Mary Skerme, daughter of William and Mary Skerme. He removed about 1694 to Williamsburg, when he carried on the business of a goldsmith. His will was proved August 17, 1719, and names issue: 2 Robert, 3 William, 4 Winfield, 5 Mary Ann, and 6 Sarah. As he directed that his sons, William and Winfield, should "be sent to England and to be bound out to such trades as my executors hereafter shall adjudge fit," it is not believed that John Brodnax has any descendants to-day in Virginia of the male line.

EXCURSUS: WALKER FAMILY.

Rev. Alexander Walker was a minister in Surry County in 1702. He was probably father of David Walker, of Prince George, and of James and Henry Walker, of Charles City Co. David Walker, of Prince George County, and Mary, his wife, had issue: (1) Alexander, born Oct. 3, 1727; (2) Robert, born Oct. 10, 1729; (3) David, born March 6, 1731; (4) Mary, born March 6, 1731, twin with David; (5) *Freeman*, born Sept. 3, 1734 (Register of Bristol Parish, Prince George Co.), (6) James. Of these Freeman Walker lived in Brunswick Co., and made his will Oct. 19, 1765, which was proved June 22, 1766. It names sons, Alexander and Thomas Belfield Walker, and brothers, James, Robert and David Walker, and wife, Frances. Witnesses: Gronow Owen, Thomas Maclin, James Walker.

In Charles City County Henry Walker and Coll. Edward Brodnax presented in 1745 the will of James Walker for proof. Jane, Richard and Alexander Walker, orphans of James Walker, deceased, chose Henry Walker for their guardian in 1747. (Charles City County Records.) Of these Alexander Walker married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Brodnax, and had issue, Edward Brodnax Walker, whose will was proved in Mecklenburg County Oct. 11, 1773. Rebecca (Brodnax) Walker married 2dly. Henry Delony, one of the justices of Mecklenburg County. His will was proved in 1785, and names children, Edward, Mary Parsons, Lucy, wife of Robert Brooking (son of Vivian Brooking), William, and Fanny. The following account was prepared by John Webb, born Mch. 20, 1799, died August 19, 1794, son of Francis and Frances Belfield Walker Webb:

"My grandfather, Freeman Walker, married Frances Belfield, of the Northern Neck of Virginia. He settled at a place called Stephen's Green, on Buckskin Creek, Dinwiddie Co. He had two sons and three daughters. He died in the prime of life. My grandmother married a second time, Henry Brodnax, a widower with three children, namely: William Brodnax, Henry Brodnax, and a daughter Elizabeth Power Brodnax, who married John G. Woolfolk, and a daughter married to Holmes, of Bowling Green. By Henry Brodnax, my grandmother, had four

children. Mary Walker, her eldest daughter by her first marriage, married William Brodnax, oldest son of her (the dau's) stepfather, Henry Brodnax, by his first wife. They settled in Brunswick Co., and had three sons who lived to be grown. She married second ——— Adams. Her first son (1) Gen. William Henry Brodnax married and settled in Brunswick Co., and died in 1834 unmarried; (2) Freeman Brodnax died unmarried; (3) Meriwether (Bathurst) Belfield Brodnax, died in 1832, leaving one son and two daughters, all grown and living in Petersburg, Va. My grandmother's children by 2d marriage were (1) John Belfield Brodnax, married (Sallie) Maria Woolfolk, of Bowling Green, Va. They had six sons and one daughter. He died in 1824, his widow and dau. both died soon afterwards. One of the sons, a very eminent physician (Robert Henry Brodnax), died in Vicksburg, Mississippi, in 185—, leaving a widow and five daughters; (2) Rebecca Brodnax, eldest daughter, died unmarried; (3) Susan Brodnax, died unmarried; (4) Mary Ann Brodnax, died unmarried; (5) Frances, married Francis Webb."

THE STITH FAMILY.

(*Continued from Page* 193.)

By DR. CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON.

17. COL. JOHN STITH[5] (Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born 24 March 1755, and died in 1808. He entered the service as Lieutenant, and was promoted in the course of the war to the rank of major, taking part with distinguished gallantry in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. He was captured at Charlotte in 1780, but was exchanged and returned to duty with his command. He is usually styled Colonel, but this was probably a brevet rank. Col John Stith and Ann his wife, who died in 1824, daughter of Lawrence Washington of Chotank, King George Co., had issue (order uncertain):

i. Needham W. Stith,[6] d. 1840; mar. Lucy G. Haskins.

31. ii. Putnam Stith, mar. Mary Poythress Epes.

32. iii. Lawrence Washington Stith, mar. Ann Laval Montgomery.

iv. Buckner Stith, d. young.

v. Cincinnatus Stith, mar. Miss Fletcher of Alabama.

vi. Louisa Ann Stith, mar., 6 Sept. 1827, John R. Womack.

vii. Ariana Stith, mar., 27 June 1805, Warner Washington.

viii. Helen Stith, mar. Thomas Hungerford of King George Co.

ix. Sarah Stith, mar. 1819 Wm. Blount Irby of Nottoway.

18. COL. ROBERT STITH[5] (Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) died in 1791. His will, dated 14 May 1788, was proved 6 Oct. 1791. He married Mary Townshend Washington, daughter of Lawrence Washington, of Chotank, King George Co., and sister of his brother, Col. John Stith's wife. They had issue:

i. Susan Stith[6], mar. ——— Thornton.

ii. Frances Townshend Stith, mar., 13 April 1803, Thomas Bernard.

iii. Elizabeth Stith mar. June 1800, George Field of Mecklenburg.

iv. Mary Stith, mar. 1° Rev. John Parsons, 2° ———Helm of Pr. George Co., 3° Byrd Page of Hanover Co.

v. Ann Stith, mar. David Meade of Octagon, Brunswick Co.

vi. John Stith, mar. 1°, June 1799, Maria sister of David Meade of Octogan, 2° Sarah B. Mason of Gunston.

vii. Putnam Stith drowned in Hampton Roads, when a young man.

19. RICHARD STITH[5] (Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) of Brunswick Co., died in 1819. His will, dated 18 July 1818, was proved 28 Oct. 1819. He married Jane Maclin and had issue:

i. Dr. William Stith,[6] killed in a duel in Miss.

ii. Eliza Stith mar. 1° Dr. Withers, 2° ——— Chambliss.

iii. Richard Stith, mar. 1° Mrs. Mason (maiden name Cutler), 2° Miss Parham.

iv. Minerva E. Stith, mar., 18 Dec. 1827, Edward Johnson.

v. Dr. Irwin Stith, mar. Eliza Calvin.

vi. Judge Maclin Stith, mar. 1° Martha dau. of Col. Frank Epes of Nottoway, 2° Matilda S. Mills of St. Louis, Mo.

vii. Dr. Leonidas Stith, mar. Miss Wright of St. Louis.

viii. Julian Stith, d. young.

20. BUCKNER STITH[5] (Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) died in the latter part of 1800, probably in December. His will, dated 20 June 1796, was proved 26 Jan'y 1801. Buckner Stith married 1°, Feb'y 1786, Elizabeth Jones, 2°, 1788, Anne Walker. By his first wife he had:

i. Elizabeth Jones Stith,[6] mar. Robert Turnbull (d. 1839) clerk of Brunswick Co. 1816-1839.

By his second wife Anne Walker he had issue:

i. David Buckner Stith, mar. Miss Pegram of Dinwiddie Co.

33. ii. Dr. Ferdinand Stith, mar. Cornelia Dickenson of Nashville, Tenn.

21. CATHERINE STITH[5] (Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) died 9 Aug. 1795. She married, 4 Nov. 1790, Robert Bolling of Centre Hill, Petersburg, and had:

i. Rebecca P. Bolling,[6] d. 26 Dec. 1845; mar., July 1817, John Blackwood Strachan M. D.

ii. Lucy Ann Bolling, d. s. p. 1844; mar. N. Snelson.

22. DAVID STITH[5] (Thomas,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) died in 1806. His will, dated 2 Feb'y 1806, was proved 28 July following. By his wife Ariana he had:

i. Mary Maclin Stith.[6]

ii. Emily Stith.

23. ROBERT STITH[6] (Drury,[5] Drury,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) of Brunswick Co. married Mary Goodwyn and had issue:

i. Maria Roberta Stith[7] mar. Judge John H. Johnson of Coweta Co., Ga.

ii. Rosa Percival Stith, mar. Thomas Shannon of Ala.

iii. Mary Goodwin Stith, mar. Samuel Mobley of Rome, Ga.

iv. Amanda Stith, mar. Henry Bynum, killed at Cerro Gordo, 1847.

v. Alethea Olive Stith, d. unmarried.

vi. Emeline Slokum Stith, mar. Rev. Wm. Simmons of Floyd Co. Ga.

vii. Drury Buckner Stith, d. unmarried.

viii. Robert Stith, surgeon in Mexican War.

24. ANNE DADE STITH[6] (Buckner,[5] Drury,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born in 1780, and died April 1846. She married, 23 Nov. 1797, Robert Bolling of Centre Hill, Petersburg, and had issue:

i. Ann Robertson Bolling,[7] d. s. p. 1 May 1828; mar. John N. Campbell D. D., of Phila.

ii. Martha Bolling, mar. 1°, June 1828, Martin Slaughter of Culpeper Co., 2° E. C. Freeman of Culpeper.

iii. Robert Buckner Bolling, mar., 29 Nov. 1831. Sarah Melville, only dau. of John and Sarah S. Minge of Sandy Point, Charles City Co. She d. 20 July 1854.

iv. George W. Bolling, mar. Martha S. dau. of Wm. N. & Margaret Nicholls of Georgetown, D. C.

25. MAJ. TOWNSHEND STITH[6] (Buckner,[5] Drury,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was consul to Tunis in 1823. He married Katherine daughter of Cheslyn Potter of Philadelphia, and had:

i. Bolling Africanus Stith.[7]

ii. Florence Stith, mar. Dr. Elisha Brandegee of Berlin, Conn.

iii. Victoria Sprague Stith.

26. DRURY STITH[6] (Drury,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2], John[1]) was born 1782, and died 4 February 1843. He married, in 1802, Mary Ann daughter of Christopher McConico, a prominent merchant of Petersburg and its Mayor in 1784, by his first wife Ann Bacon. Drury Stith and Mary Ann (McConico) his wife had issue:

i. Mary Ann Stith,[7] b. 1803; d. s. p. July 1880; mar. 1° Wm. Parsons, 2° Gen. Daniel Claiborne Butts.

ii. Andrewetta Stith, b. 1806; mar. 1° John Taliaferro, 2° Christopher Branch.

iii. Drury Sidney Stith, d. unmarried, 1836.

iv. Jane Griffin Stith, b. 14 Aug. 1819; mar. 16 June 1836, Erasmus Gillfield Hinton, and they were the parents of the late Judge Drury B. Hinton.

v. Edwin Starke Stith, mar. Susan Clarke.

27. JOHN STITH[6] (Drury,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) of Petersburg, was a wealthy tobacco merchant, but ultimately failed in business and died about 1823. He married, 3 May 1807, Nancy Cary daughter of Col. Miles Cary and Griselda Buxton his wife of Bonny Doon, Southampton Co., Va. She was born about 1787-'88, and married, secondly, Belfield Starke of Greenville Co., Va. John Stith and Nancy (Cary) his wife, besides other children who died young, had issue:

i. Wilson Cary Stith,[7] b. 1808-'09, and went South when his father failed.

ii. Lavinia Stith, d. about 1862; mar. Robert Turnbull of Lawrenceville, Brunswick Co., and had (a) Alice Turnbull, (b) Virginia Turnbull mar ——— Claiborne.

28. JANET JOHNSON[6] (Susanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born 4 Sept. 1784, was educated at the Moravian School, Bethlehem, Penna., and died 2 Sept. 1816. She married, 25 Nov. 1802, Rev. James Inglis, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, Md. They had:

i. Susan Maria Inglis,[7] d. unmarried.

ii. William Cowper Inglis, d. unmarried.

iii. James Inglis, d unmarried.

iv. Mary Blaikley Inglis, d. unmarried.

v. Rev. George Salmon Inglis, of Mendota, Ills.; mar. Keziah R. Martin, and had issue:

vi. Hon. John Anchencloss Inglis, b. 26 Aug. 1813; d. 26 Aug. 1878; Chancellor of South Carolina, and drew up ordinance of Secession; Judge of Orphan's Court & Prof. in the Law School, Baltimore, Md.; mar. Laura Prince & had issue:

vii. Janet Swan Inglis, d. young.

29. ELIZABETH JOHNSTON[6] (Susanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born 31 July 1795, and died 1 Nov. 1864. She married, 14 April 1818, John Muir Hepburn, son of Samuel Chew Hepburn of Upper Marlborough, Prince George's Co., Md. They lived in Georgetown, D. C. and had issue:

i. Jane Johnston Hepburn,[7] d. s. p. 15 Jan'y 1900; mar. Rush Dallam of Harford Co.

ii. Anne Leeke Hepburn.

iii. Samuel Chew Hepburn of New Orleans, La.; d. unmarried.

iv. Susan Stith Hepburn, d. s. p. 1909; mar. Robert Darnall Muir of Vicksburg, Miss.

v. Eliza Johnston Hepburn, d. 21 Nov. 1900; mar. Prof. Mordecai Yarnall of the U. S. Observatory, Washington, D. C. (d. 1879). They had an only son Dr. J. Hepburn Yarnall.

vi. Mary Muir Hepburn, mar. Warren Clarke Benton of New York, and has a daughter Mary Hepburn Benton.

34. vii. Anne Leeke Hepburn, mar. Rev. J. D. Powell of Portsmouth, Va.

viii. Catherine Eloise Hepburn, d. young.

35. ix. Maria Augusta Hepburn, mar. George Allen of Philadelphia.

30. CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON[6] (Susanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) was born in Baltimore 18 May 1800, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, 2 Sept. 1835. He married, 20 Nov. 1821, Eliza daughter of Capt. Lemuel Gates U. S. A. of Harvard, Mass., and Lydia Whittemore his wife of Boston, Mass. Christopher Johnston and Eliza (Gates) his wife had issue:

36. i. Christopner Johnston,[7] M. D., b. 27 Sept. 1822; d. 11 Oct. 1891.

ii. Maria Stith Johnston, d. young.

iii. William Hyde de Neuville Johnston, d. young.

37. iv. Isabella Marr Johnston, mar. Hugh McBirney Esq. and left issue:

38. v. Henry Morris Johnston, mar. 1° Frances Fuller, 2° Mary Leidy.

vi. Maria Stith Johnston.

31. PUTNAM STITH[6] (John,[5] Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) mar. Mary Poythress Epes, daughter of Col Francis Epes, of Nottoway. Their issue:

i. Francis Epes Stith,[7] mar. Miss Bennett of New Orleans.

ii. Sarah A. Stith.

iii. John W. Stith.

iv. Eliza E. Stith.

v. Cincinnatus Stith, killed at Gettysburg, 1863.

vi. Susan B. Stith.

vii. Putnam Stith of Blackstone, Va.

viii. Mary P. Stith, mar. Rev. George C. Sutton.

ix. Rosalie B. Stith.

x. William I. Stith, mar. Fanny J. Woodson of Lunenburg Co., Va.

32. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON STITH[6] (John,[5] Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) mar. Anna Laval Montgomery, daughter of Gen. Jacynth Laval Montgomery of Charleston, S. C., and had issue:

i. Rebecca Louisa Stith,[7] mar. Wm. Paxton.

ii. John William Stith, mar. ———.

iii. James Henry Stith, Captain C. S. A.; mar. ——— Castleton & had one child: (a) James Stith.

iv. Ann Rebecca Stith, mar. Capt. James R. Yerger of Jackson, Miss.

33. DR. FERDINAND STITH[6] (Buckner,[5] Buckner,[4] Drury,[3] Drury,[2] John[1]) married Cornelia Dickenson and had issue:

i. Madeline Stith,[7] mar. Col. George Trueheart.

ii. Flora Stith.

iii. Ferdinand Stith, mar. Sally Hawkins of Tenn.

34. ANNE LEEKE HEPBURN[7] (Elizabeth,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury[3]) married Rev. J. D. Powell of Portsmouth, Va. and had issue:

i. Leigh Richmond Powell,[8] U. S. N.

ii. Eloise Hepburn Powell.

iii. Lucy Lee Powell.

iv. Anne Dalrymple Powell.

v. John Dalrymple Powell.

vi. Eliza Stith Powell.

vii. William Alexander Powell.

viii. John Hepburn Powell.

35. MARIA AUGUSTA HEPBURN[7] (Elizabeth,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury[3]) married George Allen of Philadelphia, Penna. Their issue:

i. Eliza Hepburn Allen.[8]

ii. George Allen.

iii. Mary Hancock Allen.
iv. Eloise Rush Allen.

36. PROF. CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON[7] M. D. (Christopher,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury[3]) was born in Baltimore, Md., 27 Sept. 1822, and died there 11 October 1891. He was Professor of Surgery in the University of Maryland, was a member of a number of scientific associations, and a delegate to the International Medical Congresses held at London, in 1881, and at Copenhagen in 1884. He was a frequent contributor to Medical literature, and was an expect microscopist at a time when the microscope was but little used. He married, 26 Sept. 1855, Sarah Lucretia Clay, daughter of Benjamin Price Smith Esq. of Washington, D. C. She was born in Loudoun Co. Va., 12 Jan'y 1835, and died in Howard Co., Md. 7 July 1879. Prof. Christopher Johnston and Sarah L. C. (Smith) his wife had issue:

39. i. Christopher Johnston,[8] b. 8 Dec. 1856; mar. Madeline T. Tilghman.

40. ii. Benjamin Johnston of Whistler, Ala.
iii. Eliza Gates Johnston, d. young.

41. iv. Matilda Price Johnston, mar. Rev. Percy St. M. Podmore.
v. Robert Clapham Johnston.
vi. Susan Stith Johnston, d. young.
vii. Henry Morris Johnston, formerly a Lieutenant in the Philippine Scouts; mar., June 1912, Lilly Johnson Poor.

37. ISABELLA MARR JOHNSTON[7] (Christopher,[6] Suanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury[3]) died 15 August 1911 in Chicago, Ills. She married Hugh McBirney Esq., who died 3 Nov. 1911, and they had issue:
i. Joseph Lord McBirney,[8] d. 24 Dec. 1902; twice married but had no issue.

42. ii. Hugh Johnston McBirney; mar. Mary Elizabeth Campbell.
iii. Isabella Virginia McBirney d. young.
iv. Christopher Johnston McBirney, d. young.

v. George Day McBirney, mar., 14 Dec. 1897, Louise dau. of Albert M. Gilbert of Chicago, and they have one son—(a) Hugh McBirney, b. July 1900.

38. HENRY MORRIS JOHNSTON[7] (Christopher,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin,[4] Drury[3]) of Chicago, Ills., died 29 March 1900. He married, 1° Frances Fuller of Athens, Ohio, 2° Mary Elizabeth Leidy of Cincinnati, Ohio. By his first wife, Frances Fuller he had a daughter:

43. i. Frances Fuller Johnston, mar. H. S. Robbins.

By his second wife, Mary Elizabeth Leidy he had:

ii. Hugh McBirney Johnston, mar. Ethel dau. of Charles Hurlburd Esq. of Chicago.

iii. Morris Leidy Johnston, mar. Grace dau. of Albert Douglas Esq. of Chilicothe, Ohio.

39. CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON[8] (Christopher,[7] Christopher,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin[4]) was born in Baltimore 8 Dec. 1856. He was educated at the University of Virginia and received the degree of M. A. there in 1879. In 1880 he graduated as M. D. at the University of Maryland and practicel medicine for some time, but entered the Johns Hopkins University, in 1888, and devoted himself to the study of Oriental languages. From the Johns Hopkins he received the degree of Ph. D. and, after successive promotions, was appointed, in 1909, Professor of Oriental History and Archaeology in that university. During the Spanish-American War, in 1898, Dr. Johnston served as First Lieutenant in the Fifth Maryland Infantry, U. S. Volunteers. He married, 2 June 1897, Madeline Tasker Tilghman daughter of Capt. Richard Lloyd Tilghman U. S. N. of Grosses, Talbot Co., Md. Their issue:

i. Agnes Riddell Owen Johnston.[9]

ii. Sarah Clapham Smith Johnston.

iii. Christopher Johnston.

iv. Madeline Tasker Tilghman Johnston, d. young.

v. Susanna Whetenhall Johnston, d. young.

40. BENJAMIN JOHNSTON[8] (Christopher,[7] Christopher,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin[4]) is Chief draughtsman in the M. & O. R. R.

Co., whose offices are at Mobile, Ala. He lives at Whistler, Ala., a suburb of Mobile. He married, 10 Oct. 1888, Jane Elizabeth Halliwell of Whistler, and they have,

i. Benjamin Halliwell Johnston,[9] mar., 1912, Mabel Fisher of Citronelle, Ala.

ii. Severn Teackle Johnston.

iii. Sally Halliwell Johnston.

iv. Elizabeth Johnston.

41. MATILDA PRICE JOHNSTON[8] (Christopher,[7] Christopher,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin[4]) married, 13 Dec. 1892, Rev. Percy St. Michael Podmore. Their issue:

i. Doris Matilda Johnston Podmore.[9]

ii. Clara Rhoderena Buckley Podmore.

42. HUGH JOHNSTON MCBIRNEY[8] (Isabella,[7] Christopher,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin[4]) of Chicago, Ills., married Mary Elizabeth Campbell and they have issue:

i. Annie Laurie McBirney.[9]

ii. Isabelle McBirney.

43. FRANCES FULLER JOHNSTON[8] (Henry M.,[7] Christopher,[6] Susanna,[5] Griffin[4]) married Henry Spencer Robbins, a distinguished lawyer of Chicago, Ills. Their issue:

i. Margery Robbins,[9] mar., 12 June 1912, Kenneth Sawyer Goodman of Chicago, Ills.

ii. Dorothy Robbins.

iii. Isabella Robbins.

iv. Frances Spencer Robbins.

OLD LETTERS OF FRANCIS MAKEMIE.

The following letters are recorded in a suit appearing on the records of Essex County at Tappahannock. The Francis Makemie who wrote two of them was the minister of that name to whom is given the credit of establishing Presbyterianism in America. This gentleman was born near the town of Ramelton, County Donegal, in 1658. He studied for the ministry at Glasgow University, where in February, 1676, he was a student in the third class. In 1681 he was licensed to preach by the Pres-

bytery of Laggan, Ireland, and in 1682 was ordained by them as a missionary to America. He travelled in Maryland, Virginia and Barbadoes, trading as well as preaching. In 1690 his name figures in the records of Accomac County, Virginia, where he was engaged in the West India trade, and where in 1692 four hundred and fifty acres of land were granted to him. Here he married Naomi, daughter of William Anderson, a wealthy merchant. Until 1698 he resided chiefly in Barbadoes, and during that time had a controversy with George Keith, and published several pamphlets on religion. In 1698 he returned to Accomac, where he was licensed to officiate "in his own dwelling house in Pocomoke near the Maryland line, and at Onancock five miles from Drummond town, or the house next to Jonathan Livesey's." He organized a congregation at Snow Hill, Maryland, and for that and four other congregations in the vicinity, Makemie ministered for several years. In 1704 he went to London, and on his return brought back two other missionaries, who, along with Makemie himself and four others, formed at Philadelphia in the spring of 1706 the first Presbytery organized in America. He was made Moderator of the Presbytery. In 1707 he was arrested at Newtown, Long Island, on a warrant issued by Governor Cornbury for preaching on the 19th of that month without permission in a private house in New York. He was tried and acquitted, but required to pay heavy cost. The opposition of Governor Cornbury continued after the trial, the Governor writing of him as "a preacher, a Doctor of Physic, a merchant, an attorney, a counsellor at law, and which is worst of all a disturber of governments." In 1708 he died at his residence in Accomac, Virginia. The Dictionary of National Biography mentions several letters as written by him. The Essex County Records add two more, as discovered by the Editor, to the number.

The suit in Essex County concerns certain lands, which were conveyed to Robert and William Halsey on May 5, 1682, by Randolph Segar and Mary his wife.

LETTERS.

Virginia, May the 16th 1704.

Mr. Halsey

Sr These come to Inform you that your father hase bine dead in Jenewarye next tow yeares & he has made no will nor any of his blood heare to Inherit neither Landes goodes nor Chattels so that administration of his Estate is granted to me & upon ye apprasement off his Estate it Dide amount about one hundred & ten pounde &. ass for your father's lande, heare

is one Mr. Thomas Merewether has gotten & Escheat for it pretending that there is no hare for It but ass I have it in possession & iff you thinke ffite to come to it I wolde have you to send me a power to kepe it in possession for you or if you thinke fitt to sell it if you thinke fite to Impower me I shall do my best endeavour in ye sayle of it ffor your advantage but I wolde desire you to send me a power one way or other with what spede you can or Else ye possession off it will be taken away from me & for aught I know itt is like it will cost you the price off the Land, before you will (have,) it. Again, which is all that offers at present ffrom, S^r^, your assured friend & Sar^t^. unknown.

JAMES BOUGHAN.

To Mr. Robert Halsey, to be left at Mrs. Anne Kay at the harp in ffritness rentes in London. The p^r^sent Jan^ry^ 22^d^ 1717. Proved by John Boughan son of ye said James to be his father's handwriting.

Virg^a^ Wmsburg 9^ber^ 9th 1705.

Mr. Robert Halsey

S^r^ I had a tedious and sick voyage and could not Informe you last fleet any think of your affair, but this comes by a single ship bound for Bristoll & comes to informe you I brought hither three witnesses in my sloop besides myselfe to prove your papers at ye first Generall Court, which will be some charge to you and I came to Court seasonably; for Boughan after he had prevented Mr. Merryweather his Escheating your Land, by produceing to ye Jury of Inquisition your letters to your ffather, he immediately escheates for himselfe, and finding your 400 acres in the Escheat list, I made a motion to ye Court to stop his proceedings which was accordingly done, soe that I fear trouble from him; and I must draw bills on you for my charge, which I hope you will answer. Co^ll^ Churchill is now a councell^r^ and will not take any personall trouble upon him, but countenances the thing, and soe my trouble must be the greater living at so great distance by water. I am afraid the

notary has not particularly described your ffather, by not calling him Tanner living at Piscataqua Creek in Rappahannock you may expect a further account ℔ ye ffleet my service to Mr Parkhurst and let me know if he has or [is] likely to receive money for ye Catechisms,* I am your most humble servant FFRANCIS MAKEMIE. Direct your letters to me at Accomack in Virginia.

To Mr. Robert Halsey to be found at Mr Thomas Parkhurst at ye three crowns & bible, Cheapside, London.

Virg^a^ James River 7^br^ 4 1706.

Mr. Robert Halsey

S^r^ I wrote you formerly, which I hope came safe to hand, informing you that when I went to Wmsburg to prove and record your papers, I found Mr Boughan excheating your Land after he had prevented Mr Merryweather doing so by producinge your letters to your father to ye court or Jury of inquest, and I came searviceable to put a stop to it, and I have been lately with Mr Boughan who owns my power, and seems very ready to surrender and account, we went to ye Land which he says is 300 acres tho as I wrote you I found in the Excheat list is 400 which he says is a mistake. The plantation is a ruined place, and Boughan seems inclinable to buy it, but greatly undervalues it, tho I believe I shall find a better Chapman as soon as I have a power to dispose thereof, & ye sooner the better, Co^ll^ Willm Churchill is a councill^r^ and so great to be Employed & declines being concerned, so that ye whole matter, and all charges lyes upon me and I have made some disbursements allready which few would at such distance have undertaken, without Effects in their hands, & having disbursed money for carrying the witnesses proving & recording your Papers, as Mr Layfield ye barer can Informe you, and I shall send ℔ ye next an acc^t^ of particulars wch I cannot now, being abroad in ye fleet. When with Maj^r^ Boughan he showed me the In-

* In 1691 Makemie published his "Catechisms" in which he attacked some of the tenets of the Quakers, and was answered by George Keith.

ventory of Personall Estate and his account of Disbursements and I find little of that coming to you but their are four particulars about personall Estate we could not agree about and as an Esyer way then former to stay with sloop and we consented to refer ye Decision of them to that County Court and as an Easyer way then former to stay with sloop and hands till ye Court, I employed a Gentleman of my acquaintance an attorney to propose it to Court & receive their opinion which when done that part will be soon settled, I found a poor shoemaker on ye land & desired him to live there till further order, he paying ye Quitt Rent.s I have drawn upon you for money I am already out of pocket, and must be more before I get away and hope you will honour and pay a bill for 8 £ sterl twelve shillings I have endorsed to Mr Layfield and if you send a full power to sell your land send it by Mr Layfield & let him & some with him bee witness.

I am in hast your srvt FFRANCIS MAKEMIE. To Mr. Robert Halsey at Mr Parkhurst at the Bible & three Crowns ℔ Mr Saml Layfield.

Virg^a^ Sept. 12, 1708.

S^r^ while Mr Makemie lived he employed me to sue for ye account of your ffather Halseys Estate here, wch I did & sent him an account of it long before his Death, but finding that Mr Makemie had done nothing before his death but perhaps sent you ye copy of ye Reciepts wch I sent him, I was unwilling you should still lye out your money, so told Co^ll^ Churchill of it, Joyned in our Lre of Attorney but he told he had all along refusd to meddle & would not concern himself, I therefore desired him to give me your power of doing it, which he did & so comes ye Inclosed bill of Exchange. Your Land here lyes neglected, I understand there is a man lives upon it that pays no rent nor takes any care of repairs, Mr Boughan that draws this bill has a mind to buy it, he says, & has writ to you of it, there are some Tobacco Debts which are still due, & now I have power shall get received for you this winter &

send to you, if I can be further serviceable you may (if you please) make use of your humble servant

Robert Beverley.

But you must send me a full Lre of Attorney.

To Mr Robert Halsey, Stationer in London ℔ Conrad Huntington.

EXCERPTS FROM THE SOUTHERN LITERARY MESSENGER.

Copied from *Southern Literary Messenger,* Vol. II., pages 469-471.

(We have rather accidentally met with these two poems, *The Belles of Williamsburg,* and *The Sequel to the Belles of Williamsburg,* both written and circulated in that place in 1777. These pieces are believed to have been either composed by two different gentlemen, or to have been the joint production of both. As we cannot, however, assign to each his due share, we do not think ourselves at liberty to mention their names—which (although the authors in question are now no more,) are still distinguished names in Virginia.)

The Belles of Williamsburg.

Wilt thou, advent'rous pen, describe
The gay, delightful, silken tribe,
That maddens all our city;
Nor dread, lest while you foolish claim
A near approach to beauty's flame,
Icarus' fate may hit ye.

With singed pinions tumbling down,
The scorn and laughter of the town,
Thou'lt rue thy daring flight;
While every miss with cool contempt,
Affronted by the bold attempt,
Will, tittering, view thy plight.

Ye girls, to you devoted ever,
The object still of our endeavor
Is somehow to amuse you;
And if instead of higher praise,
You only laugh at these rude lays,
We'll willingly excuse you.

Advance then each illustrious maid,
In order bright, to our parade,
With beauty's ensigns gay;
And first, two nymphs who rural plains
Forsook, disdaining rustic swains,
And here exert their sway.

Myrtilla's beauties who can paint?
The well turned form, the glowing teint,
May deck a common creature;
But who can make th' expressive soul
With lively sense inform the whole,
And light up every feature?

At church Myrtilla lowly kneels,
No passion but devotion feels,
No smiles her looks environ;
But let her thoughts to pleasure fly,
The basilisk is in her eye
And on her tongue the Syren.

More vivid beauty—fresher bloom,
With teints from nature's richest loom
In Sylvia's features glow;
Would she Myrtilla's arts apply,
And catch the magic of her eye,
She'd rule the world below.

With pensive look and head reclined,
Sweet emblems of the purest mind,
Lo there Cordelia sits;
On Dion's image dwells the fair—
Dion the thunderbolt of war,
The prince of modern wits.

Not far removed from her side,
Statira sits in beauty's pride,
And rolls about her eyes;
Thrice happy for the unwary heart,
That affectation blunts the dart
That from her quiver flies.

Whence does that beam of beauty dawn?
What lustre overspreads the lawn?
What suns those rays dispense?
From Artemisia's brow they came,
From Artemisia's eyes the flame
That dazzles every sense.

At length, fatigued with beauty's blaze,
The feeble muse no more essays
Her picture to complete;
The promised charms of younger girls,
When nature the gay scene unfurls,
Some happier bard shall treat.

Sequel to the Belles of Williamsburg.

Ye bards that haunt the tufted shade,
Where murmurs thro' the hallowed glade,
The Heliconian spring—
Who bend before Apollo's shrine,
And dance and frolic with the nine,
Or touch the trembling string—

And ye who bask in beauty's blaze,
Enlivening as the orient rays
From fair Aurora's brow,
Or those which from her crescent shine,
When Cynthia with a look benign,
Regards the world below—

Say, why amidst the vernal throng,
Whose virgin charms inspired your song
With sweet poetic lore,
With eager look th' enraptured swain,
For Isadora's form in vain
The picture should explore?

Shall sprightly Isadora yield
To Laura the distinguished field
Amidst the vernal throng?
Or shall Aspasia's frolic lays
From Leonella snatch the lays,
The tribute of the song?

Like hers I ween the blushing rose,
On Sylvia's polished cheek that glows,
And hers the velvet lip,
To which the cherry yields its hue,
Its plumpness and ambrosial dew
Which even Gods might sip.

What partial eye a charm can find
In Delia's look, or Delia's mind,
Or Delia's melting grace
Which cannot in Miranda's mien,
Or winning smile or brow serene,
A rival beauty trace?

Sweet as the balmy breath of spring,
Or odors from the painted wing
Of Zephyr as she flies,
Brunetta's charms might surely claim,
Amidst the votaries of fame,
A title to the prize.

What giddy raptures fill the brain,
When tripping o'er the verdant plain,
Florella joins the throng!
Her look each throbbing pain beguiles,
Beneath her footsteps Nature smiles,
And joins the poet's song.

Here even critic Spleen shall find
Each beauty that adorns the mind,
Or decks the virgin's brow;
Here envy with her venomed dart
Shall find no vulnerable part,
To aim the deadly blow.

Could such perfection naught avail?
Or could the fair Belinda fail
To animate your lays?
For might not such a nymph inspire
With sportive notes the trembling lyre
Attuned to virgin praise?

The sister graces met the maid,
Beneath the myrtle's fragrant shade,
When love the season warms;
Deluded by her graceful mien,
They fancied her the Cyprian queen,
And decked her with their charms.

Say then why thus with heedless flight,
The panegyric muse should slight
A train so blythe and fair,
Or why so soon fatigued she flies
No longer in her native skies,
But tumbles through the air.

(The writers of "The Belles of Williamsburg" and "The Sequel to the Belles of Williamsburg" were respectively Dr. James McClurg and Judge St. George Tucker.—EDITOR.)

Copied from *Southern Literary Messenger*, Vol. II. page 9.

HALLEY'S COMET—1760.

By Miss E. Draper.

Good George the Third was sitting on his throne—
His limbs were healthy, and his wits were sound;
In gorgeous state St. James' palace shone—
And bending courtiers gather'd thick around
The new made monarch and his German bride,
Who sat in royal splendor side by side.

Pitt was haranguing in the House of Lords—
Blair in the Pulpit—Blackstone at the Bar,
Garrick and Foote upon the Thespian boards,
And pious Whitefield in the open air—
While nervous Cowper, shunning public cares,
Sat in his study, fattening up his hares.

Sterne was correcting proof-sheets—Edmund Burke
Planning a register—Goldsmith and Hume
Scribbling their histories—and hard at work
Was honest Johnson; close at hand were some
Impatient creditors, to urge the sale
Of his new book, the Abyssinian tale.

Italia smiled beneath her sunny skies—
Her matchless works were on her classic walls;
They had not gone to feast the Frenchman's eyes—
They had not gone to fill Parisian halls:
The Swiss was in his native Canton free,
And Francis mildly ruled in Germany.

Adolphus reigned in Sweden; the renown
Of Denmark's Frederic overawed her foes;
A gentle Empress wore the Russian crown;
Amid the gilded domes of Moscow rose
The ancient palace of her mighty Czars,
Adorn'd with trophies of their glorious wars.

Altho' the glory of the Pole was stain'd,
Still Warsaw glitter'd with a courtly train,
And o'er her land Augustus Frederick reign'd;
Joseph in Portugal, and Charles in Spain—
Louis in France, while in imperial state
O'er Prussia's realm ruled Frederic the Great.

In gloomy grandeur, on the Ottoman throne
Sat proud Mustapha. Kerim Khan was great
Amid fair Persia's sons; his sword was one
That served a friend; but crush'd a rival's hate;
O'er ancient China, and her countless throng,
Reign'd the bold Tartar mighty Kian Long.

America then held a common horde
Of strange adventurers with bloody blade,
The Frenchman ruled—the Englishman was lord,
The haughty Spaniard, o'er his conquest sway'd—
While the wild Indian, driven from his home,
Ranged far and lawless, in the forest's gloom.

Thus was the world when last yon Comet blazed
Above our earth. On its celestial light
Proudly the free American may gaze:
Nations that last beheld its rapid flight
Are fading fast; the rest no more are known,
While his has risen to a mighty one.

(This was written at the appearance of the comet in 1835. The memory of its last visit to us in 1910, when the earth passed through its tail, is still fresh.—EDITOR.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

ANDERSON.—On page 264, Vol. XIX., appears: "It may have been his daughter Catharine Fox, who married Col. Richard Clough Anderson, of Louisa, on April 24, 1780, & had issue, etc." Substitute *Col. Richard Anderson* for "Col. Richard Clough Anderson," and we have the correct reading of the register. Col. Richard Clough Anderson was of Hanover County, and later of Kentucky, the son of Robert Anderson (b. 1712) and Elizabeth Clough, dau. of Richard Clough and Ann Poindexter. (New Kent Register, p. 47.) At the time of Col. Richard Anderson of Louisa's marriage to Catharine Fox, Col. Richard Clough Anderson was lying in a hospital in Charleston dreadfully wounded (in the assault at Savannah), and on May 12th he was a prisoner in the hands of the British. In Kentucky he married a sister of Gen. George Rogers Clark, and made a second marriage with Sarah Marshall a cousin of the first wife. By the first marriage he had a son, Col. Richard Clough Anderson, who was a graduate of William and Mary College, and by the second he had Major Robert Anderson, who commanded at Fort Sumter in 1861. See Anderson Family in Richmond *Standard,* March 12, 1881.

HULL.—John Hull obtained a patent in Northumberland County 18 Oct., 1650, for 200 acres due for the importation of "John Hull twice, Sarah his wife and Charles Parker." He had numerous other grants in the Northern Neck, one in Rappahannock County, in 1662, for 5,000 acres. He was the immigrant ancestor of the Hull family of Northumberland County.

HENRY.—Who were the parents of Judge James Henry, of Accomac County, Virginia, whose wife was Sarah Scarborough? His oldest son, Edward Hugh Henry, married the daughter of Patrick Henry.—*Mrs. James H. French,* Route 5, Box 104, Arlington Heights, Fort Worth, Texas.

COLE—ROSCOW—DICKINSON.—Col. William Cole, of Warwick County, was Secretary of State, and died in 1694. He married Martha Lear, daughter of Col. John Lear, of Nansemond

County, member of the Council, and had Martha, married Lewis Burwell, and William, married Mary Roscow, daughter of William Roscow, of Blunt Point, Warwick County, and Lucy Bassett, daughter of Col. William Bassett, of "Eltham," in New Kent County. They had issue: William, of Charles City County (see QUARTERLY, V., 177-181); Martha, who married Ferdinand Leigh; James, of Louisa County. There is no direct evidence that William Cole had a son James, but the circumstantial evidence is strong. Capt. James Cole was born in 1725, and died in March, 1767, aged 42 (QUARTERLY, XV., 253). He married Mary Wills and had issue: (1) Mary. In one place in QUARTERLY XV., 253, Mary Cole's name is printed by mistake "Margaret." (b. Dec. 19, 1747); (2) James (b. Dec. 24, 1751) married, Oct. 5, 1776, Fanny Chisman Wills; (3) William (b. May 2, 1755); (4) Susanna, (b. March 23, 1760); (5) Roscow (b. March 9, 1762); (6) Susannah (b. Aug. 19, 1766). His wife, Mary Wills, died in July, 1770, and her tombstone is still at the Dickinson home in Louisa. Of the children, Mary married, Aug. 7, 1766, George Barclay, son of a Scotch merchant, Patrick Barclay and Elizabeth (daughter of Col. John Martin and Martha Burwell, his wife). They had issue: Patrick (b. 1770), Caty, Lucy Martin. Mary Cole married II James Dickinson, of Louisa. According to his tombstone he was born 1748, died 1830. They had issue: (1) Susanna Robinson (b. March 21, 1779); (2) Nancy Roscow (b. May 31, 1780); (3) James Cole (b. Dec. 24, 1781). James Dickinson was probably a son of Thomas Dickinson and Susanna Robinson, his wife, of Caroline County. He was a descendant of Griffith Dickinson, who patented land in James City County in 1656, and was ancestor of Prof. W. Elmore Dickinson, of Morgantown, West Virginia.

HAMMOND AND WILLIAMSON.—Among the daughters of John Tyler, of Essex County (QUARTERLY, XII., 121), one, Mary or Molly, married Leroy Hammond, of South Carolina, who was lieutenant-colonel in the War of the Revolution, and another, Betty, married Andrew Williamson of the same State, who was one of the three brigadier generals of militia appointed by Presi-

dent Lowndes in 1778. See McCrady, *South Carolina in the Revolution.* The latter (Andrew Williamson) left three daughters, of whom Betty, the eldest, married Major Charles Goodwin. Charles Goodwin, of Marshallville, Georgia, is a grandson of this couple.

STARK.—In QUARTERLY, V., 57, the paragraph in regard to "11 John Stark" should be rewritten as follows: John Stark married: I. Howson Porter, January 1, 1746. She died April 11, 1755. Issue: Ann, b. Oct. 26, 1746; Sarah, b. Jan. 29, 1752; William, b. Dec. 14, 1754. He married: II. Hannah Eaves, May 29, 1756, and had issue: James, b. Feb. 7, 1757; Thomas, b. May 6, 1759; John, b. Dec. 15, 1761; Mary, b. Dec. 6, 1762; John, b. Sept. 10, 1765; Susanna, b. April 16, 1768; Joseph Stark, b. April 19, 1771. (Overwharton Parish Register, and an old book of Psalms and Hymns in possession of Miss Minerva Jacoby, Clarksville, Missouri.)

GENERAL INDEX

VOLUME XXI.

Abbott (Abbott), 146, 147, 148, 149.
Achershaw, 107.
Ackerman, 108.
Adams, 31, 32, 33, 54, 83, 146, 208, 209, 211, 213, 214, 220, 249, 266, 269.
Albemarle, Lord, 199.
Alderton, 108.
Alexander, 30, 87, 88, 110.
Allaben, 74.
Allen, 41, 49, 60, 62, 249, 274, 275, 276.
Alsup (Allsup), 59, 62, 146.
Alvis, 54, 58, 63, 146.
Ambler, 144, 155.
American Historical Society Papers, 210.
Americans of Royal Descent, 134.
Anderson, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 55, 56, 61, 62, 70, 71, 84, 87, 88, 89, 141, 143, 144, 145, 149, 150, 155, 159, 160, 161, 188, 279, 292.
Anders, 70.
Andrews, 136, 195.
Anes, 30.
Angel, 107, 109.
Anna, The, 94.
Austell, 97.
Anthony, 51, 144, 145, 146, 160.
Apollo, The, 137.
Appleton, 26.
Archer, 146.
Archer's Hope Creek, 254.
Arena, The, 135.
Argyle, Duke, 199.
Arlington, 67, 68.
Armes, 111.
Armistead, 132, 144, 188, 252.
Armstrong, 55, 132, 146.
Asser, 28.
Ashcake Road, 161.
Ashley, 160.
Ashton, 30.
Aston, 30.
Athawes, 90, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.
Atkins (Attkins), 53, 55, 109.
Atkinson, 32, 147.
Atlantic Monthly, 214.
Atwood, 60.
Aubrey House, 221, 222.
Austell, 97.
Austin, 144, 145, 146, 151.
Avery, 66.
Axton, 196.
Aylett, 52 59, 61, 157.
Backhouse, 84, 85, 86.
Bacon, 72, 152, 157, 272.
Bacon's Rebellion, 182, 194.
Bailey (Baily), 110, 152, 153, 161, 191, 196.
Bainton, 94.
Baker, 65, 68, 69.
Baldwin, 210.
Baldridge, 101.
Ball, 102, 104, 105, 106, 108, 110, 111, 112.
Baltimore, Lord, 86, 90.
Bancroft Transcripts, 163.
Bannister, 124.
Banks, 53.
Barber, 112, 176.
Barbour, 75, 76.
Barclay, 293.
Barker, 149, 153.
Barnat, 151.
Barnes, 151.
Barnett, 48, 148, 152.
Barrett (Barret), 48, 60, 152, 250, 252.
Barit, 260.
Barton, 26, 71, 119.
Bashaw, 29.
Baskerville, 208.
Bass, 139, 147.
Bassett, 52, 62, 148, 188, 191, 293.
Bassett's Run, 150.
Batte, 267.
Battery Wagner, 225.
Bates, 25, 27, 28, 151.
Bathurst, 183 184.
Baughan, 153.
Baxter, 249.
Bayard, 64.
Bayhorn, 48.
Bayon, 48.
Beale (Beall), 72, 117, 118, 141, 142, 148, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178.
Belscher, 148.
Beaver Dam Creek, 53, 150, 152, 161, 162.
Beaver Dam Swamp, 60.
Belfield, 205.
Beckman, 131.
Bell, 108, 264.

Belfield, 266, 268.
Benton, 274.
Bennett, 129, 274.
Berkeley, 90, 147, 148, 150, 152, 153, 157, 161, 200, 201, 202.
Berkeley, Lord Botetourt, 136, 199.
Berkett, 145.
Bernard, 270.
Bertrand, 108.
Beverley, 249, 251, 283.
Berry, 48.
Bibb, 57, 61.
Bibbs, 153.
"Big foot," 126.
Bigger, 62.
Bingham, 152.
Bird, 94.
Birdsall, 30.
Blaikley, 189.
Black, 146.
Black Creek, 151.
Blackburn, 71.
Blacklock, 61.
Blackwall, 154.
Blackwell, 50, 61, 143, 151, 156.
Blair, 65, 151, 255, 256.
Blake, 53.
Bland, 66, 236, 242.
Blinco, 254.
Blissland Parish, 53, 55, 59, 61, 151.
Blithe (Blythe), 152.
Blithman, 261.
Blunt Point, 293.
Blount, 199.
Board of Trade, 163, 167, 168, 169.
Boatman, 109, 110, 147, 148.
Boatright (Bootright), 147, 148.
Bobby, 47, 48.
Boogher, 38.
Booker, 57, 59, 140, 295.
Bolling, 32, 91, 94, 97, 98, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 190, 192, 251, 271, 272.
Bolling Memoirs, 184.
Bolton, 129.
Bonam, 105.
"Bonnchees," 61.
Boone, 22, 28.
Boswell, 45, 46.
Botts, 6, 119.
Botetourt, 64, 136.
Boughan, 280, 281, 282.
Bouncher, 49, 50.
Bowe 151, 161.
Bowes or Rowes, 147, 151.
Bowie, 58.
Bowles, 72, 146, 151, 157, 161.
Boyle, 205.
Boylston, 39 118.
Bracegirdle, 258.
Brack, 53.
Brackwell, 84, 86.
Brackenridge, 148, 158.
Bradford, 207, 214, 220.
Bradley, 29, 106, 166.
Brady, 111.
Branch, 6, 272.
Brand, 156.
Brandon, 32, 52, 199, 200, 201, 202.
Brandegee, 272.
Brandy Branch, 151.
Bramham, 1.
Braxton, 57, 90.
Bray, 263-264.
Brechin, 255.
Breckinridge (Brackenridge), 129, 150.
Brent, 30, 43, 107, 109, 121, 129, 180.
Brereton, 140.
Brewster, 147.
Brice, 36, 37.
Bridgewater, 160.
Briggs, 109, 252, 253.
Briorice, 51.
Bristol Parish Register, 187, 268.
Bristow, 28, 29, 107.
Brock, 182.
Brodhurst, 101.
Brodnax, 249, 250, 265-269.
Brockenborough, 86.
Bromley, 110.
Brosier, 110.
Brook (Brooke), 36, 54, 57, 116, 134, 209, 261.
Brooking, 265, 266, 268.
Brooks (Brookes), 53, 60, 150, 152, 261.
Brown, 24, 49, 51, 53, 54, 56, 58, 111, 112, 146, 149, 150, 159, 209, 220 265.
Browning, 114, 133, 144, 153.
Bruce, 21, 34, 37.
Brunswick County Records, 188, 191, 192.
Brunswick Parish, 37, 42.
Brush, 108, 254.
Bruton Parish Church, 57, 72, 137, 249.
Bruton Parish Churchyard, 252.
Bryan, 108, 111.
Buckner, 29, 150, 186, 187, 249.
Buchanan, 65, 90.
Buchanan, The 91.
Buck, 133, 150.
Buck Fork River, 149.
Buck's, 29.
Buckskin Creek, 268.
Bugg, 30.
Bullfield, 151.

Bullock, 48, 50 53, 56, 140, 143, 149, 150, 159.
Bumpass Road, 154, 156.
Burdett, 69. 113, 114.
Burfoot, 148.
Burges, 50.
Burgoin, 30.
Burke, 99, 182, 267.
Burn, 109, 111, 167.
Burnley, 49, 58, 82, 125, 126, 148, 149, 150, 151.
Burnett (Burnet), 147, 148, 151, 158, 195.
Burningfield, 154, 155.
Burridge, 52.
Burroughs, 66.
Burton, 30, 151, 152.
Burwell, 71, 205, 293.
Bush, 165.
Bushrod, 204.
Buster, 61.
Butler, 42, 108, 110, 147, 148, 153.
Butts, 251, 272.
Buxton, 273.
Byars (Byers), 57, 152, 159.
Byh, 49.
Bynum, 271.
Byrd, 44 186, 199, 254.
Cabell, 145.
Cabin Point, 264.
Cally, 158.
Caldwell, 21.
Calendar State Papers, 182.
Calhoun, 2, 7, 76, 79, 80, 209.
Callahan, 108.
Calvert, 134, 165, 167.
Calvin, 270.
Cameron, 155.
Cameron Parish, 23.
Cambreling, 2.
Camm, 140.
Campbell, 24, 25, 112, 136, 167, 185, 272, 276, 278.
Cannfield, 261.
Cape Henry Lighthouse, 253.
Capitol, The, 64, 136, 137, 138, 255, 256, 257.
Cargill, 30.
Carnaby (Carnabye), 88, 89.
Carnegie, 104.
Carter, 97, 107, 109, 111.
Carter's Creek, 110.
Carter, The, 96.
Carr, 1, 43, 50, 52, 53, 54, 58, 61, 62, 71, 121.
Carpenter, 108, 110.
Carter 11-21, 47, 97, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 118, 147, 153, 156, 158, 159, 172-181, 199, 207, 236, 250, 257.
Carter's Island, 153 156.
Carryson, 61.
Cary, 98, 152, 157, 193, 236, 250, 251, 254 257, 273.
Carty, 102.
Case, 51.
Casley, 158.
Cast, 30.
Castlen (Castlin), 153, 154, 158.
Castleton, 275.
Catlett, 57, 111, 122.
Catesby, 137.
Cawthorn, 48, 155, 157.
Cene, 109.
Centre Hill, 271, 272.
Chalmers, 60.
Chamberlaine's Bristol Parish, 186, 187.
Chamberlyn (Chamberlayne), 51, 60.
Chambers, 8, 58, 60, 70.
Chambliss, 270.
Champe, 88.
Chandon, 53.
Chandler, 157.
Chantilli, 176.
Chapman, 45, 46, 61, 90, 93, 99, 100-106, 146, 153, 154 156, 158, 281.
Chappel (Chappell), 69, 153.
Charles City Records, 191, 268.
Charles City Order Book, 184.
Charles City Patent Books, 184.
Charles Swamp, 50.
Charlton, 68.
Charlottesville Advocate, 80, 81.
Chatham, The, 88.
Chatwin, 109.
Cheatwood (Chitwood, Chetwood), 202, 203.
"Chericoke," 44, 45, 90, 97, 99.
Chewning, 111.
Chickahominy Swamp, 49.
Chichester, 106, 109, 112.
Chicheley, Sir Henry, 99.
"Chickamuxen," 134.
Childers, 158.
Childress, 152, 162.
Childes, 49, 50, 51, 62.
Chiles (Childs), 49, 51.
Chilton, 110, 111.
Chinn, 110.
Chippen, 58.
Chisholme, 157.
Chotank, 269, 270.
Christ Church (Alexandria), 115.
Christ Church Parish, 141, 148.

Christian, 154, 155, 156.
Christy, 108.
Church, 194.
Churchill, 60, 280, 281, 282.
Clack, 84, 85 86, 187.
Claiborne, 90, 273.
Claker, 107.
Clarke (Clark), 22, 30, 47, 48, 49 56, 57, 111, 142, 153, 272.
Clarkson, 74, 110.
Clerk, 48, 108.
Chisholme (Chisholm), 148, 157.
Chismas, 51.
Chiswell, 61.
Church, 194.
Churchill, 60.
Clay, 8, 151, 153.
Clarke, 49, 142, 153, 272, 292.
Clarkson, 74.
Claughton, 104, 264.
Clay, 5, 151, 153, 154, 276.
Claybrook, 146, 148, 149.
Clayton, 8, 47, 48, 51, 155, 252, 255, 256.
Clements, 53.
Clerk, 48.
Cleve, 14, 19.
Cliff, 61.
Clopton, 48, 51, 55, 143, 157.
Clough, 145, 292.
Claughton, 104.
Cuttwood, 111.
Cluverius, 140.
Coates, 111.
Cobb, 55.
Cobbs, 46, 56, 59, 154.
Cock (Cocke), 30, 51, 158, 185, 250, 251, 257, 263.
Cockburn, 157.
Cochran, 144.
Cole, 144, 292-293.
Coles, 156, 157.
Coleman, 119, 159, 203, 267.
Colonial Virginia Register, 183, 191.
Collets, 195, 196.
Colston, 173, 174.
Comberlack, 196.
Committee of Correspondence, 233, 237.
Committee for Public Claims, 254, 257.
Committee on Propositions and Grievances, 251, 257.
Committee of Safety, 115.
Comrie, 94, 95.
Conham, 52.
Conway 110, 217, 221-224.
Conelly, 107.
Conner, 108.
Coo, 259.
Corbin, 110, 250.
Cornbury, 279.
Cornwallis, 138.
Cornwallis's Cave, 138.
Corotoman, 207.
Cosby 45, 61, 62, 158.
Cook, 52, 157, 261.
Cookson, 52.
Coping, 250.
Cooper, 52, 102, 111, 262.
Cornelius, 108, 111.
Corotoman, 90, 91, 93, 98, 207.
Cosby, 62, 158.
Cotton, 68, 109.
Cottrell, 202, 250.
Contanceau, 100, 101, 102.
Coutts, 151, 157.
Cowles, 266.
Cox (Coxe), 2, 30, 108, 109, 264.
Crafford, 147, 158.
Craghead, 157.
Crawford, 61.
Crenshaw, 48, 54, 56, 151, 155, 156, 160.
Crew, 151, 152, 158.
Critchlow, 194.
Croshaw, 90.
Cross 155, 156, 160.
Crosted, 108.
Crozier, 122, 123.
Cruezen, 161.
Crump, 29, 122.
Crump Creek, 51.
Crutchfield, 56, 156.
Crutfield, 48.
Cubb's Creek, 56.
Cullock, 172.
Cunningham, 158.
Curles, The, 257.
Currell, 108.
Currie, 141.
Curtis, 110.
Curtius, 10.
Custis, 67, 158.
Cutler, 270.
Cuzzins, 84, 86.
Cuzzon, 61, 84.
Dabney, 48, 51, 55 57, 58, 143, 157, 159, 161.
Dade, 192.
Daingerfield, 159.
Dalby, 61.
Dale, 110, 133.
Dallam, 273.
Dalton, 54, 55.
Daly, 71.
Daniel, 70, 151.
Dansie, 63.

Dansy, 265.
Dare, 106, 111.
Darracott (Darricott), 49, 53 56, 61, 63, 148.
Dasper, 144.
Davenport, 53, 63, 111, 160.
Davies, 115.
Davis, 30, 31, 51, 53, 108, 109, 110, 111, 146, 153, 154, 156, 159, 165, 217, 224, 225, 228.
Dawson 183, 264.
Day, 66, 150.
Dean (Deane), 161, 166, 258.
Dejarnette, 152.
de Bell, 133.
De Kalb, 226.
Delaney, 108.
Delony 268.
Deneuville, 160.
Dennis 101, 108, 262.
Depriest, 60.
Devebre, 84.
Design, 55.
Digges (Degges) (Degge), 66, 67, 134, 135, 136, 160, 193-198.
Dickenson, 49, 271, 275.
Dicey, 160.
Dickinson, 292-293.
Dickerson, 51, 55.
Diamond Hill, 161.
Dimmock, 54.
Dinguid, 144.
Dinene, 160.
Dinwiddie, 39, 137.
Dishman, 40, 41 42.
Dixon, 53, 55, 160.
Dodson, 108.
Doggell, 110.
Dogget, 109, 160.
Doggin, 111.
Doon, 273.
Don Pedro, 4.
Douchy, 160.
Douglas, 30, 62, 68, 69, 277.
Downman, 111, 177.
Downing, 264.
Dowell (Dowel), 54.
Downes, 50.
Downton, 108.
Dragon Swamp, 251.
Draper, 290.
Drew, 30.
Drewry, 57.
Drysdale, 255, 256.
Duane 149.
Ducking Hole Swamp, 59.
Duke, 61.
Duke of Cumberland, The, 96.
Dumfries, 71.
Dunaway, 108.
Dunkirk, The, 98.
Dunlop, 32, 133.
Dunmore, 137, 172, 180, 202.
Durham, 160.
Duvall, 159.
Dyer, 257.
Dymer, 107.
Eale, 182, 183.
Earnest, 160.
Earp, 71.
East, 56.
Eaton, 190.
Eaves, 294.
Edgington, 208, 209.
Edmonds, 39.
Edmunds, 36, 107, 249.
Edward, 109.
Edwards, 61.
Eldridge, 189, 251, 252.
Elk Creek, 52, 60, 62.
Ellis 30.
Elliston, 37.
Ellitt, 63.
Eltham, 154, 191, 293.
England, 160.
English, 21, 22, 49.
Ellorsay, 61.
Elmore, 161.
Enquirer, The, 200.
Epes, 251, 270, 271, 274.
Epperson, 160.
Erwin, 33.
Eskridge, 105, 250.
Esten, 64.
Estes, 48, 51.
Evans 143, 160.
Ewell, 23, 108.
Ewing, 70.
Fairfax, 123.
Falling Creek, 61, 63.
"Fall Point," 152.
Farmer, 161.
ffarmer, 112.
Farrar, 30, 48.
Farrell, 96.
Fauntleroy, 163, 172.
Fauquier, Gov., 163-172, 246.
Fauquier County Records, 133.
Featley, 195.
Fendall, 180.
Fenton, 258.
Ferguson, 58.
Ffetch, 58.
Finch, 256, 257.

ffinch, 108.
Ffurdley, 110.
fford, 112.
ffrizell, 108, 110.
Field, 270.
Fielder, 24.
Finney (Finnie), 56, 135, 136.
Fisher, 205, 278.
Fiske, 52.
ffox, 111.
"Flagg Hill," 133.
Ffleet (Fleet), 106, 107, 108, 109, 140, 161.
Fleet, 161.
Ffluven, 107, 117.
Fitz Patrick, 151, 161.
Fitzgerald, 145, 158.
Fleming, 59, 153, 167, 236, 243.
Fletcher, 26, 270.
Ffrancis 257.
Fletcher, 26, 101.
Ffletcher, 26, 101.
Fflint, 110, 111.
Ffindley, 110.
Fflint, 110, 111.
"Flagg Hill," 133.
Flippin 162.
Flipping, 158.
Fford, 112.
Ffox, 111.
Floyd, 6, 7, 8, 11.
Fontaine, 161, 162.
Fork Church 148, 153.
Foote (Foot), 24, 260.
Forrest, 46, 129.
Forsythe, 157, 161.
Fort Christianna, 254.
Fort Gates, 31.
Fort Sumter, 212, 215, 216.
Forsythe, 157, 161.
Foster, 144, 161, 162, 258.
Foster's Creek, 144.
Foulding Creek, 155.
Fountain, 161.
Fowke, 116, 145.
Fowlkes, 33.
Fox, 45, 48, 50, 57, 59, 111, 161, 162, 255, 259, 292.
Francis, 257.
Frederick, The 87.
Freeman, 272.
French, 292.
Fretwell, 155.
Frothingham, 246.
Fry, 206.
Fuller, 274, 277.
Fulton, 30.
Gaddie, 156.
Gaines, 111.
Gambrall, 62.
Garden, 60.
Gardiner, 50.
Garland, 49, 51, 53, 57, 58, 59, 61, 80, 81, 144, 153.
Garlick, 140.
Garnett, 88.
Garrett, 47, 126.
Garton, 109.
Garth, 59.
Gates, 193, 274.
Gavall, 47.
Gaylard, 100.
General Assembly, 64, 240, 244, 245, 246, 253, 257.
General Court, 252, 255.
Gentry, 49, 153, 155.
George, 30, 107, 109, 110.
George William, The, 97.
Giberne, 174, 179.
Gibson, 51, 55, 108, 109.
Giddings, 83.
Gifford, 46.
Gilbert, 277.
Gilchrist, 60, 167.
Giles, 138, 139.
Gilman, 155.
Gill, 110.
Gilliam, 141, 149.
Gilmer, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 76, 79, 82, 83, 84.
Gist, 121.
Glass, 58.
"Gleanings of Virginia History," 38.
Glen, 48.
Glenn, 159.
Glinn, 157.
Gloucester C. H., 6.
Gloucester Point, 138.
Goal, The, 249 ,256.
Gooch, 62, 71, 72.
Godall (Goodall), 144, 145, 154, 155.
Godwin, 203.
Goode, 202.
Goodey Hale, 151.
Gooding, 30.
Godwin (Gooding, 30, 203, 251.
Goodman, 52, 59, 153, 162, 278.
Goodrich, 166.
Goodwin (Goodwyn), 30, 115, 192, 251, 271, 294.
Golden Mine Greek, 52, 59, 60.
Gordon, 1, 2, 80, 247, 249.
Gorton, 108.
Governor's House, 250, 251.
Gowin, 53.

Graham, 47, 54, 102, 150.
Grammar School, 63, 136.
Grant, 144, 213, 224.
Grassy Swamp, 146.
Graves, 55.
Gray, 24, 26, 27, 28, 157.
Gray's Inn, 25, 26, 28.
Grayson, 23, 107, 121, 126.
"Great Canaway," 122.
Great Rocky Creek, 60.
Gregory, 61, 107, 183, 266.
Greeley, 217.
Green, 12, 119, 125.
Grenville, 169.
Greham, 70.
Grice, 111.
Griffin, 33, 141.
Griffith, 69.
Grigsby, 24.
Groves, 62.
Guest, 150.
Gunston, 273.
Guthrie, 177.
Gwyn's Island, 172.
Hack, 102.
Hagan, 60.
Haines, 156, 203.
Hale (Hales) 151, 188.
"Half Sink," 148.
Hall, 61, 153, 195, 265.
Hallaway, 109.
Hallock, 220, 227, 230.
Halley, 290.
Halliwell, 278.
Halsey, 279, 280, 282, 283.
Hamilton, 82, 83, 115, 208, 278.
Hamilton Parish, 41.
Hammond ,293-294.
Hancock, 161.
Haney, 47-63, 250.
Hanover Co., 143-162.
Hanover Parish, 39, 40.
Hansborough, 129.
Hansford, 30.
Hanson, 84, 129.
"Haphazard," 124.
Hardaway, 183.
Hardin, 151.
Harding, 96.
Harralson (Harrelson), 50, 51, 58, 61, 63.
Harris, 48, 49, 51, 53, 57, 61, 62, 111, 144, 145, 146, 151, 158, 161.
Harrison, 25, 32, 52, 58, 136, 147, 186, 199, 200, 201, 202, 236.
Hardy, 73.
Hargrove, 159.
Harleian Society Pub., 194.
"Harman's Old Plantation," 52.
Harman, 52.
Harper, 30.
Harrod, 205.
Hart, 56, 108, 147.
Hartwell, 185.
Harvie, 144, 155.
Harwood, 86, 109, 111.
Haskins, 270.
Hatcher, 202.
Hathaway (Hathway), 128.
Haughman, 158.
Hawks, 50.
Hawkins, 49, 109, 159, 275.
Haxall, 128.
Hay, 263.
Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 116, 261, 263.
Hayne, 6, 156.
Haynie, 102.
Head, 109, 129.
Heale, 106, 110, 111.
Heanauge, 109.
Heard, 108, 109.
Health, 205.
Heaty, 250.
Hedgman, 120, 121, 126.
Heilnes, 74.
Heitman Historical Register, 121, 127.
Helm, 129, 270.
Henchey, 162.
Henderson, 150, 159.
Hendrick, 59, 74.
Heminge, 258.
Hening (Henning), 44, 73, 182.
Henry, 47, 49, 59, 60, 62, 109, 134, 135, 137, 157, 178, 233, 236, 237, 238, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 292, 295.
Henson, 161.
Henson's Creek, 51.
Hepburn, 193, 273, 274.
Herndon, 131.
Heuse, 122.
Hewes, 104, 106, 108.
Hewitt, 111.
Hickerson, 109.
Hickman, 252, 254, 255, 257.
Hickory Grove, 23.
Hicks, 30, 53.
Hill, 50, 55, 90, 140, 161, 173, 182, 204, 258, 263.
Hillmans, 33.
Hinde, 148.
"History of St. Mark's," 120.

Hix, 52, 159.
Hobson, 139, 140.
Hogains, 41.
Hogan, 144.
Hog Island, 253.
Hogg, 49.
Holden, 30, 48, 59.
Holder, 112.
Holman, 259.
Holmes, 266, 268.
Holland, 48, 54, 57, 63, 112, 133, 169.
Hollowes, 101.
Holloway, 253, 255, 256.
Hollowing, Cr., 61.
Hollywood Farm, 68.
Holt, 165, 253.
Horne, 108.
Hood, 143, 231, 232.
Hooe, 125, 158.
Hooper, 50, 147, 151, 158.
Hope, 159.
Hopper, 147.
Hopkins, 111, 125, 256.
Hopwood, 27.
Honeyman, 162.
Hord, 33, 35, 37, 52, 115, 121, 123, 124.
Hornet, Sloop The, 163, 165, 167.
Howard, 58, 106, 129, 155, 260.
Horne, 108.
Horsley, 52.
Horton, 107.
Houet, 57.
House of Burgesses, 44, 45, 99, 116, 182, 185, 188, 233. 242, 245, 249-258, 263.
House of Commons, 237, 244, 249, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257.
House of Lords, 237.
Howard, 53, 106, 130, 155, 260.
Howe, 123, 214.
Howison, 24, 25.
Howson, 48, 102.
Hubard (Hubbard), 203, 204.
Hubert, 107.
Hudnall, 102, 107.
Hudson, 49, 52, 53, 55, 59, 144, 154.
Hughes, 57.
Hull, 292.
Humbler, 56.
Humphrey (Humphreys), 55, 103.
Hundley, 58, 62, 149, 160.
Hungerford, 270.
Hunnicutt, 191.
Hunt, 32, 50, 54.
Hunter, 55, 79. 81, 84, 85, 88, 213.
Huntington, 283.
Hunton, 267.
Hupper, 149.
Hurlburd, 277.
Hurst, 259.
Hurxthal, 124.
Hutchins, 107.
Hyde, 30.
Ick, 60.
Inglis, 193, 273.
Ingram, 144, 250.
Indians, 249, 250, 252, 255.
Inner Temple, The, 97, 264.
Innis, 134, 135, 136.
Irby, 270.
Isham, 183.
Jacobs, 110, 192.
Jacoby, 294.
Jackson, 7, 21, 24, 25, 60, 108, 144, 207, 251, 254.
Jamerson, 116.
James, 37, 51, 109, 160.
Jamestown, 21, 67, 136, 209, 210, 265, 267.
James City Parish, 56, 58, 61.
James River, 138.
Jefferson, 136, 137, 208, 209, 236.
Jenifer, 64, 128.
Jennings, 48, 63.
Jewett, 130.
Jett, 38, 39, 41-47, 84, 90.
John, 116.
Johnson, 44-47, 50, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60, 90, 99, 105, 107, 112, 128, 144, 150, 154, 155, 263, 264, 270, 271.
Johnston, 55, 61, 181, 190, 193, 207, 243, 269, 274, 276, 277.
Jolland, 102.
Jones, 45, 48, 50, 51, 57, 62, 65, 71, 72. 73, 74, 102, 108, 111, 146, 147, 148. 152, 153, 157, 158, 161, 183, 188, 189, 190, 208, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254, 259, 271.
Jordan, 64, 76, 84. 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 260.
Journal of Burgesses, 236, 243.
Jouet, 48, 49, 56, 57.
Joyce, 114, 157.
Joynes, 73.
"Jumping Swamp," 148.
Kaidyee, 189.
Kannaday, 160.
Kay, 280.
Keeling, 52, 152, 251.
Keith, 279, 281.
Kelly, 53, 107, 108, 109, 112.
Kemp, 95, 251, 256.
Kemper, 185.
Kempis, 195.
Kenner, 102, 103, 104, 217.
Kennon, 30.
Kennedy, 74.

Kerr, 60.
Kiloreass, 50.
Killgore, 108.
Kimball, 60, 251, 253.
Kimber, 113, 114.
Kimbo, 48.
Kimbrough, 61, 62, 63.
King, 50, 63, 107, 160, 161.
King's Mill, 263.
Kirkman, 101.
Kneller, 199.
Knight, 109.
Kirk, 107, 109, 110.
Kirkman, 101.
Labaw, 34.
Ladner, 111.
Ladd, 32.
Lancaster, 48.
Land, 51.
Land Office Book, 42, 120, 121.
Lane, 54.
Langford, 61.
Langley, 65.
Lankford, 160.
Lawne, 139.
Lawrence (Laurence), 107, 144, 145, 167.
Lawson, 7, 24, 107, 109, 140, 165.
Layfield, 281, 282.
Leake, 49, 50.
Lear, 292.
Lee, 30, 64, 106, 107, 142, 154, 172, 178, 207, 213, 214, 225, 236.
Leed's Parish, 117.
Leed's Store, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90.
Leeds, The, 88.
Leidy, 274, 277.
Leigh, 138, 293.
Le Neve, 257.
Lester, 263.
"*Letters and Times of the Tylers*," 8, 72.
Lewis, 51, 52, 72, 109, 111.
Library of Congress, 163.
Licking Hole Creek, 156, 160.
Light, 111.
Lightfoot, 32, 91, 96, 251, 253.
Lilly, 86.
Lincoln, 212, 213, 214, 216, 217, 220, 226, 229, 230.
Lindsay, 133, 183.
Linton, 23, 24, 25.
Lish, 59.
Little, 23.
Little Creek, 54.
Littlepage, 156, 161, 251, 263.
Littleton, 69.
Little Rocky Run, 50.
Little Rocky Creek, 62.
Lithgow, 24, 25.
"Littletown," 263.
Lively, The, 85.
Livesey, 279.
Locust Creek, 159, 162.
Locust Hall, 264, 265.
Lodge, 220.
Lomax, 255.
London Times, 221.
Long, 126, 192, 214, 215, 217, 220, 290.
Lloyd, 165.
Lords of Trade, 165, 169, 170, 248.
Love, 147, 192.
Lovett, 110.
Low, 58.
Lowndes, 294.
Lowry, 112, 162.
Loyal, 165.
Loyd, 165.
Lugir, 262.
Lyne, 111.
Lyon, 267.
Lyons, 159.
Luzon, 262.
Macaulay, 148.
Machump Creek, 48, 55, 59, 147, 154, 159.
Maclin, 159, 190, 268, 270.
Mackency, 60.
Macoy, 60.
Madison, 30, 138, 139, 140, 208, 209.
Mack Ghee, 60.
Mackgee (McGhee), 63.
Mager, 108.
Mahoan (Mahone), 108, 109.
Makemie, 278-283.
MacKeney, 60.
Malbon, 95, 96.
Mallory, 50, 70.
Mansfield, 161.
Manuel, 24.
Marable, 250, 256.
Market House, 167.
Markland, 61.
Marks, 48, 110, 147, 157.
Marlboro, The, 85.
Marrow, 113.
Marshall (Marshal), 2, 30, 111, 112, 138, 158, 194, 195, 197, 247, 292.
Martin, 108, 109, 144, 254, 273, 293.
Maryland Gazette, 164.
Mask, 50.
Mason, 30, 49, 107, 217, 221-224, 270.
Massie (Massey), 116, 148, 159.
Massachusetts Historical Society, 207, 214, 220.

Mattadequin Creek (Mattedequan), 51, 147, 153, 162.
Matlock, 50, 53.
Matthews (Mathews), 110, 191, 204.
Mauldin, 71.
Maury, 267.
May, 51, 124, 130.
Mayo, 10, 148.
McBirney, 274, 276, 277.
McCarrell, 110.
McCall, 214, 220.
McCarty, 251.
McClellan, 214.
McClub, 30.
McCook, 161.
McClurg, 289.
McConico, 272.
McCarry, 111.
McCradv, 294.
McDough, 107.
McFadden, 127.
McFarland, 265.
McGeehee, 64.
McGruder, 267.
McKay, 129.
McKeehan, 66.
McRey, 108.
Meade, 42, 191, 270.
"Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*," 39, 43, 115, 118, 185.
Mekin (Meken), 109, 196, 197.
McNeil, 225.
McQuerry, 60.
Melville, 272.
Melton, 148.
Meredith, 60, 110, 147, 153, 157.
Merryman, 112.
Meriwether (Merryweather, Merewether), 44, 45, 48, 51, 52, 54, 56, 57, 59, 97, 143, 160, 184, 280, 281.
Mesenger, The, 202.
Metcalf, 60.
Meux, 156, 159.
Michaels, 49.
Michie, 46, 60.
Michel, 60.
Middle Temple, The, 26, 27, 28, 127.
Middleton, 264.
Mill, 152.
Miller, 8, 36, 37, 110, 118, 126, 207, 233.
Mills, 52, 56, 112, 144, 271.
Minge, 31-33, 272.
Minor, 50, 158, 159, 204, 206.
Mitchell, 65, 86, 89, 90, 110, 111, 158, 162.
Moblev, 271.
Moffitt, 130.
Moll, 108.
Monroe, 22-25, 138, 139, 142, 208, 209.
Monroe Doctrine, 209.
Monrow, 157.
Montague, 233, 235.
Montgomery, 270, 275.
Moody, 134, 135.
Morgan, 108, 116, 118, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 195, 196, 197.
Moreman, 58.
Moore (More), 23, 25, 52, 56, 59, 107, 108, 111.
Moorehead, 122.
Monrow, 157.
Montray, 61.
Morman, 51.
Morris, 55, 59, 76, 101, 110, 154, 155.
Morris's Island, 154, 155.
Morton, 30.
Morison, 73.
Moryson, 69.
Mosby, 94, 183.
Mott, 252.
Mottrom, 101, 102, 265.
Mount Airy, 172.
Mount Vernon, 18, 115.
Mowatt, 144.
Mullen, 49, 61.
Mullins (Mullens), 57.
Mullings, 53.
Mullis, 109.
Muir, 274.
Mulford, 266.
Munford, 225, 265, 266.
Munroe, 101.
Munsell, 73.
Murray, 65, 200, 201, 202.
"Murray's Travels," 198.
Murray, 60.
Mussell, 111.
Mushet, 23.
Myers, 30.
Nash, 107.
Neal (Neale), 61, 102, 111.
Neapsico, 44.
Neave, 144.
Neesome, 111.
Nelson, 32, 61, 71, 138, 148, 149, 151, 152, 157, 158, 161.
New 112.
Newby, 110.
New Kent Register, 292.
"New Market Mill," 152, 159.
Newton, 30.
Nichols (Nicholls), 37, 109, 272.
Nicholson, 46, 87, 89.
Nickols, 49.

Nicks, 55.
Nix, 55, 156.
Noland, 30, 110.
Norcot, 97.
Norris, 109, 174.
North Anna, 54.
Northampton County Records, 189.
Northern Neck, 98, 164, 268, 292.
Norton, 109.
Norvell, 144, 146, 263.
Nott, 252.
Nuckols, 60.
Nottingham, 99.
Notting Hill, 221, 222.
Numkaes, 60.
Nutall, 108.
Nutting, 251.
Octagon, 270.
Oldfield, 194.
Oldham, 264.
Old Mill Dam, 159.
Old Mill Road, 162.
Old Plantation Creek, 68, 69.
Oliver, 107, 152.
Onancock, 279.
O Neil, 30.
Opey, 261.
Opie, 104.
Orr, 205.
Orrel, 194.
Orrey, Lord, 199.
Overton, 48, 52, 60, 62.
Overwharton Parish Register, 294.
Outerbridge, 74.
Owen, 268.
Page, 153, 270.
Palmer, 126.
Palmer's Calendar, 183, 184.
Pancake Branch, 162.
Papworth's Ordinary, 182.
Parham, 270.
Parish of Augustine, 261.
Parish of Blissland, 151.
Parish of Bride, 259, 260, 261, 262.
Parish of Gabriel, 29.
Parish of James City, 58.
Parish of North and South Shewbery, 29.
Parish of Stepney, 258.
Parish of Wilmington, 256.
Parke, 159.
Parker, 61, 152, 153, 165, 176, 292.
Parke Quarter, 173.
Parkhurst, 281, 282.
Parquet, 110.
Parris, 24.
Parry, 85.
Pasley, 51.
Parsons, 162, 182, 183, 270, 272.
Pasquet, 107, 109, 110, 112.
Pasteur, 185.
Pate, 55, 155.
Patton, 203.
Patrick, 49.
Patuxent, 85.
Paxton, 275.
Paullett, 54, 61, 144.
Payne, 62, 111, 123, 146, 151, 156, 157, 160.
Peace, 52.
Pearson, 30.
Pegram, 124, 271.
Peek, 58.
Pemberton, 59.
Pendleton, 203, 236.
Pemino Branch Creek, 69.
Penick, 53, 62.
Penix, 59.
Pennsylvania Magazine, 117, 118.
Percivall, 107.
Perkins, 90, 145, 146.
Perrin, 30, 58, 146.
Perry, 110, 203.
Peter, 133.
Peters, 49.
Peyton, 119.
Phlegar, 49.
Phi Beta Kappa, 73.
Philips (Phillips), 53, 57, 110, 144, 150.
Phripp, 167.
Pickens, 216.
Pickering, 161.
Pickett, 31, 32.
Pierce, 161.
Piersey, 204.
Piney Branch, 159.
Pinkard, 103, 109, 188.
Pinton, 109.
Piscataqua Creek, 281.
Pitley, 259.
Place, 151.
Pittman, 108.
Pleasants, 75, 76, 188.
Plummer, 108.
Pocahontas, 136, 184.
Pockett, 31, 32.
Podmore, 276, 278.
Poe, 126.
Pole, 251, 257.
Pole Green, 152, 153.
Poindexter, 292.
Pohick Church, 115.
Polk, 21, 22.
Politics, The Only School, 206.
Pollard, 110, 140, 152, 157.

Schley, 266.
Scholler, 55.
"Scotch Town," 157.
Scott, 42, 263.
Scrogin, 21, 22.
Sea, 160.
Searcy, 50, 51, 53.
Segar, 279.
Seaton, 130.
Seay, 146.
Sennett (Sinnett), 117, 121.
Seely, 129.
Servant, 252.
Shackelford, 51.
Shacklock, 196.
Shannon, 271.
Shapleigh, 102.
Sharp (Sharp), 48, 111.
Shatton, 55.
Shelburne, Earl of, 171.
Shelburne Parish, 118.
Shelton, 49, 58, 107, 153, 155.
Shepperson, 141.
Sheridan, 213, 229.
Sherer, 110.
Shields, 174, 251, 257.
Shirley, 118, 156, 199.
Shore, 144, 157.
Shelock, 195.
Shotwell, 127.
Sinclair, 30, 123.
Sherman, 213, 229, 230, 231, 232.
Sherwood, 258.
Shoe Lane, 260.
Shore, 151.
Short, 202.
Sims, 51, 59, 61.
Shrewsberry, 62.
Simmons, 54, 271.
Sims, 51, 59, 61.
Simson, 62.
Simpson, 62.
Simpson Creek, 22.
Skelton, 56, 141.
Skerme, 267.
Slaughter, 43, 63, 115, 120, 151, 272.
Slaughter's History of Bristol Parish, 184.
Smallwood, 30, 107, 117.
Smith, 41, 42, 48, 54, 59, 60, 61, 66, 70, 89, 101, 112. 129, 145, 153, 159, 161, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 190, 204, 206, 249, 250, 255, 276.
Smithurst, 106.
Snead (Sneade), 49, 54, 55, 56, 59, 60, 62.
Snow Vigilant, The, 167.
Snelson, 271.
Solomon's Branch, 157.
Southall, 4.
South Anna River, 16.
Southgate, 193.
Southern Literary Messenger, 134-139, 198, 202, 283-292.
Spain, 191.
Spotswood, 137, 249, 251, 253, 254, 255.
Sparkes, 63.
Sparke's "Life of Washington," 115.
Spears, 55, 59.
Speke, 101.
Spence, 23.
Spencer, 55, 61.
Spradlin, 49.
Stagg Creek, 154, 156.
Stamp Act, 165, 170.
Stanford, 260.
Stanley, 53, 131, 145, 158.
Stanno, 108.
Staples, 60.
Stark (Starke), 134, 147, 158, 160, 204-205, 273, 294.
Steddy, 140.
Steward (Stuart), 30, 100, 177, 188.
Stith, 72, 181-193, 269-278.
St. Andrews Parish, 192.
St. Ann's Parish, 60.
St. David's Parish, 149.
St. George's Parish, 42, 53.
St. James Parish, 52.
St. John's Parish, 57.
St. Margaret's Parish, 52, 54, 59, 61.
St. Martin's Parish, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 90, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152, 155, 156, 157, 159, 160, 161, 162.
St. Mark's Parish, 43, 60, 120.
St. Mary's Parish, 58, 85, 180.
St. Mary's White Chappel parish, 108, 112.
St. Michaels Parish, 31, 32.
Stephen's Green, 268.
Steven, 60.
Stevens, 60, 109, 112.
Steward, 30, 111.
Stewart, 153.
Stone, 124, 211.
Stoney Creek, 161.
Stoney Run, 49, 156.
Stonehorse Creek (Stonehouse Creek), 155.
Stoneham, 108.
Stonnel, 133.
Stonwell, 133.
Stott, 108, 111.
Strachan, 94, 111, 141, 271.

Strange, 149.
Stratton, 55.
Straughan, 104, 106.
Strother, 204.
Straughan, 104, 106.
Stringer, 189.
Swan, 109.
Sullivan, 205.
Swan Point, 67.
Swartout, 82.
Syme, 52.
Swift, 55, 56, 161, 162.
Street, 154.
Stringer, 189.
Stuart, 158, 188.
Susquehana War, 101.
Sullivan, 205.
St. Peter's Parish, 51, 53, 55.
Strother, 204.
St. Paul's Parish, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 90, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161.
St. Stephen's Parish, 102, 123.
Stoney Run, 156, 162.
Surtout, 82.
Susquehanna Fort, 140.
Sutton, 275.
Swan, 109.
Sydnor, 109.
Syme, 145.
Swife, 161.
Swift, 161.
Symes, 155.
Taber, 159.
Talbord, 110.
Talley (Tally), 48, 53, 63, 143, 153, 162.
Tanner, 281.
Taliaferro, 272.
Tarkleson, 110.
Tate, 151.
Terry, 151, 153.
Teach (Blackbeard), 252.
Teackle, 190.
Thacker, 146, 149, 161, 250, 261.
Thatcher, 109.
Tayloe, 106, 109, 176.
Taylor, 2, 29, 49, 50, 52, 56, 59, 60, 90, 96, 109, 111, 131, 144, 147, 148, 159, 203.
Taylor's Creek, 49, 50, 113, 148, 159.
Tazewell, 5, 6, 7, 29, 138.
Teackle 190.
Temple, 53.
Templeman, 85, 86.
Tenham, 46.
Terrell, 61, 158.
Terrill, 53, 152, 262.
Terry, 151.
Thacker, 161, 250.
Thom, 43.
Thomas, 30, 66, 145, 146.
Thompson, 53, 58, 59, 61, 109, 125, 144, 149.
Thomson, 155, 157, 160, 162, 166.
Throckmorton, 112-114.
Tatopotomoy Cr., 56, 57.
Thilman, 150, 152.
Thornton, 41, 110, 148, 152, 153, 250, 270, 276.
Toone, 30.
Tilghman, 271, 277.
Tileth (Tilleth), 24.
Tilman, 260, 261.
Timson, 249.
Tittill, 262.
Timberlake, 146, 154, 155, 157.
Tins, 162.
Tinsley, 144, 153, 154, 155, 156.
Todd, 128, 203-204.
Tomlin, 110, 184.
Toler, 144.
Towles, 112.
Tomahun Creek, 265, 266.
Toone, 30.
Townsend, 74.
Traguair, 61.
Travers, 30.
Trevilian, 49, 57, 145, 148, 159.
Truehart, 275.
Trice, 50, 62.
Trimble, 127.
Triplett (Triplet), 33-43, 115-134, 250.
Trollope, 194.
Truro Parish, 115, 116.
Trussell, 101.
Tuckahoe, 185.
Tucker, 54, 289.
Tucker's Road, 147, 158.
Tugpen, 27.
Tulloh, 59, 153.
Turberville, 106, 108.
Turnbull, 271, 273.
Turkey Creek, 159.
Turkey Island, 183.
Turkey Mts, 56.
Turner, 59, 71, 84, 89, 147, 153, 158, 160.
Tuscarora Indians, 249, 250.
Tutt, 40.
Twitty, 54.
Tyler, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 21-25, 50, 60, 61, 71, 128, 142, 153, 209, 250, 251, 253, 263, 293.
Tyree, 57.
Underwood, 142, 144.

Union Taver, 6.
Varina, 185.
Viscarior, 203.
Veal (Veale), 166, 167.
Van Dorn, 129.
Van Dorn, 109.
Vaughan, 135.
Vaux, 112, 113, 114.
Venable, 53.
Verplanck, 74.
Vest, 130, 152.
Via, 58, 149.
Vicaris, 203.
"Virginia Antiquary," 136.
Virginia Gazette, 12, 15, 20, 26, 63-66, 165, 191.
Virginia Land Record Book, 182.
Virginia Land Patent Books, 183, 186.
Virginia County Records, 35.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 34, 35, 39, 74, 115, 120, 182, 184, 186, 189, 203, 233, 236, 243, 259, 260.
Virginia Sate Library, 64, 72.
Virgin Islands, 185.
Virginia, The, 64.
Voorhees, 73.
Voss, 110.
Wade, 147, 151, 156, 158, 162.
Waddell, 123.
Waddy, 48.
Wager, 257.
Waid, 60.
Walden, 159.
Waldrop, 55.
Wale, 112.
Waler, 147.
Wallace, 109.
Waller, 96.
Walling, 21.
Wallis, 112.
Walke, 47, 86.
Walker, 30, 46, 56, 61, 84, 89, 128, 190, 205, 250, 251, 252, 264, 265, 266, 268-269, 271.
Walklett, 194.
Wallingford Parish, 253.
Walton, 30, 154.
Warburton, 71.
Ward, 85, 86, 88, 112, 266.
Warkman, 258.
Warne, 34, 35.
Washington, 11, 14, 70, 104, 115, 116, 118, 134, 142, 190, 208, 209, 247, 269, 289, 270.
Washington Parish, 39, 40, 41.
Watt (Wat), 56, 60.
Wath, 30.
Watkins, 57, 148, 153, 154, 159, 161.
Watson, 51, 60, 61, 155.
Watts, 30, 61, 139, 158.
Webb, 139, 266, 268, 269.
Weir, 131.
Weeden, 211.
Welch, 110.
Weldon, 59, 258.
Wells, 74.
West, 50, 255.
Westover, 141.
Westover Parish, 188, 253.
Westney's, Sir Hardoff, (Sir Samuel), 44, 99.
Weyanoke Parish, 253.
Whaley, 110.
Wheat, 133.
Wharton, 22, 195.
Wherton, 111.
Whitaker, 139, 143.
Wharton, 44, 195, 205-206.
Whatley, 52, 53.
Wheeler, 49, 149, 155.
White, 7, 58, 63, 109, 128, 144, 145, 149, 151, 153.
White Swan, Ye, 260.
Whitlock, 48, 145, 153, 156, 160.
Whittemore, 274.
Watson, 51.
Waugh, 29.
Webb, 24, 269.
Webster, 11.
Weldon, 59.
Wells, 74.
West, 46, 50.
Westcott, 34.
Westneys, 44, 99.
Wheeler's Slash, 155.
White, 7, 128, 144.
Whittet, 141.
Wicker, 152, 153.
Wickliffe, 131.
Wicomico, 100, 133.
Wiggington, 264.
Wilbie, 70.
Wild Horse, 157.
Wiley, 45, 47.
Wilkinson, 50, 108, 154.
Willcox (Wilcox), 111, 251.
Willett, 68, 69, 70.
Williams, 50, 60, 62, 70-71, 206.
Williamson, 293-294.
Williamsburg, 46, 51, 65, 71, 72, 86, 96, 134, 136, 151, 163, 168, 169, 171, 185, 203, 205, 249, 255, 256, 267, 280, 281, 283, 287, 289.
Williamsburg Chancery Court, 263.

William and Mary College, 46, 64, 72, 73, 134, 136, 137, 182, 183, 185, 193, 203, 204, 252, 263, 292.
William and Mary College Library, 137, 206.
William and Mary College Quarterly, 11, 28, 34, 41, 45, 46, 66, 72, 74, 84, 113, 136, 143, 172, 182, 183, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 203, 204, 205, 207, 209, 233, 236, 242, 258, 259, 263, 265, 266, 269, 292, 293, 294.
Williamsburg Lodge of Masons, 136.
Wilkins, 31, 33.
Wilkinson, 50, 154.
Willison, 157.
Winder, 225.
Wilks, 55.
Wilson, 53, 65, 157, 261.
Wills, 293.
Willis, 62.
Winder, 225.
Wingfield, 50, 51, 146, 147, 150, 151, 154, 161.
Winston, 48, 56, 58, 59, 62, 63, 144, 145, 146, 149, 150, 156, 157, 159, 160, 161, 267.
Wirt, 236, 238, 242, 243.
Wiscart, 160.
Withers, 266, 270.
Witherspoon, 204.
Withington, 258.
Woffendale, 22.
Woollin, 261.
Winn, 48, 49, 55, 60, 145.
Winston, 145, 156.
Wise, 73.
Wood, 108, 109, 110.
Wooding, 110.
Wolfe, 107.
Woodson, 47, 275.
Woody, 54, 55, 56.
Woody Creek, 150.
Worsley, 27.
Woolfolk, 58, 145, 150, 267, 268, 269.
Woole, 51.
Womack, 271, 276.
Wormeley, 98, 147, 168, 169.
Wroe, 24.
Wright, 52, 109, 141, 142, 147, 264-265, 271.
Wyatt, 160.
Wythe, 207, 236.
Yancey, 57, 61, 75, 76.
Yarnall, 274.
Yeaman, 125, 153, 161.
Yerby, 107.
Yerger, 275.
York Co., 72, 141, 189, 251, 258, 260.
York River, 64, 84, 119.
Yorktown, 6, 61, 72, 126, 136, 137, 148, 187.
Yeo, 34, 35.

9735